Machine Translated by Google

A DEFESA DE PORTUGAL 2015

GOVERNO DE PORTUGAL | MINISTÉRIO DA DEFESA NACIONAL

Machine Translated by Google

GOVERNO DE PORTUGAL | MINISTÉRIO DA DEFESA NACIONAL

Machine Translated by Google

A DEFESA DE PORTUGAL 2015

GOVERNO DE PORTUGAL | MINISTÉRIO DA DEFESA NACIONAL

Machine Translated by Google

Pedro Passos Coelho
Prime Minister

Machine Translated by Google

INTRODUCTION

With this publication on the National Defense Policy, the Government promotes access by all Portuguese to the main national options in one of the most important sectoral policies of the State, making known its organization and respective budgets, as well as the missions that the Armed forces act in the national interest.

“The Defense of Portugal” also makes it possible to take an important step towards an ever greater involvement of citizens in matters of defense of the Country, in the continuity of the «White Book of National Defense» (1986) and the book «The Defense of Portugal» de Portugal» (1994), an increasingly current goal. Thus, considering the multiple factors that influence international and national transformations in the 21st century and combining the dynamics and continuous accelerations that are developing in contemporary history, the Government understood that this was the opportune moment to systematize concepts in the light of the real needs of defense and national security.

It was precisely in this context that the Government revised the Strategic Concept of National Defense, approved the National Defense Law and instituted the “Defense 2020” reform, in broad discussion with the most relevant actors. A complex and demanding process of structural reform of the National Defense and the Armed Forces was also set in motion. This was a clear sign of commitment and strong political will towards its modernization and adaptation to new times.

Finally, this legislature also established guidelines for the strategic defense planning cycle and for the reorganization of the macrostructure of National Defense and the Armed Forces. The force system was reconfigured and articulation and coordination mechanisms were realigned. The rationalization of available resources was promoted, the optimization of existing means and capacities, the balance of expenditure ratios and the resizing of personnel in the Armed Forces. A new cycle of military defense planning was established, corresponding to 1.1% (± 0.1%) of GDP the stable budget commitment for national defense.

For the first time, through an extensive process of legislative amendment, it was possible to completely review, in a single legislature, the entire National Defense sector, in conjunction with the military leaders. It is therefore of the most basic justice to publicly recognize that the National Defense and the Armed Forces made a very relevant contribution to the set of structural reforms of the State that this Government carried out, actively participating to lay the foundations of a new cycle of prosperity and Portuguese growth.

Machine Translated by Google

José Pedro Aguiar-Branco

Minister of National Defense

Machine Translated by Google

INTRODUCTION

Since 1994, the year of the last edition of “A Defesa de Portugal”, we have witnessed a dynamic period of historical evolution, marked by remarkable events and sudden strategic changes, which challenged the planning capacity of governments. The end of a bipolar system and the subsequent reduction in the probabilities of major conflicts caused profound changes in the conceptual framework of global security. We are witnessing the emergence of new threats to security and defense, such as terrorism, piracy, illegal emigration, and, more recently, the resurgence of new tensions in the east, with a hybrid threat and a new formula for applying force. These are just a few examples of the risks and a progressively multidimensional and transnational threat that the security and defense structures of modern societies have faced since “The Defense of Portugal”, that is, over the last 20 years.

Thus, on the one hand, a vision of the world based on common interests and the will to defend them through a multilateral and global partnership began to base the response on an international cooperation framework, that is, on the concept of cooperative security. On the other hand, the scope of defense and security is no longer, exclusively, the security and defense of States, becoming also the security of people, within a framework of human security. In view of this situation, when I took over as Minister of National Defence, and despite the financial emergency that the country was facing in 2011, I considered that the central role of my government action would be to adapt and prepare the National Defense building to the context of this international situation.

After updating the joint vision of the national strategy for achieving the objectives of national defense, with the revision of the Strategic Concept of National Defense, with the legislative adequacy that reorganized the macrostructure of national defense and the Armed Forces, which realigned the articulation mechanisms internally and reinforced the powers of the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces and, finally, with the materialization of a new cycle of strategic planning that established the level of ambition, guidelines and planning factors for our Armed Forces, we can say, with absolute confidence, that Portugal is today better prepared to respond affirmatively to its national and international commitments within the scope of its sovereignty, the collective defense and cooperative security mechanisms in which it is integrated and the public interest missions of the Armed Forces .

However, the maintenance of a modern and operational Armed Forces, with capabilities, equipment and means adapted to its needs, requires a permanent commitment, consensus and trust from society. In this aspect, the importance of this edition is also highlighted, which highlights the firmness, effort, generosity and professionalism of our military in serving Portugal and the Portuguese, often in complex, demanding and risky circumstances that escape the media immediacy of the our society.

Through this publication, I also acknowledge the effort, serenity, motivation and rigor with which the Armed Forces faced these changing times. Only with the commitment of military leaders and officers, sergeants, soldiers and civilians of the Armed Forces was it possible to walk the path that allowed us to guarantee a more effective, coherent and sustainable National Defense at the service of Portugal .

Machine Translated by Google

INDEX

1 - The National Defense 10

1.1 – The international situation and collective security 1.2 – The National Defense Policy 10 15

1.3 - Sovereign bodies and National Defense 19

1.4 – National Defense Day 23

2 – The Portuguese Armed Forces 2.1 – Command and structure of the Armed Forces 28 31

2.2 – Missions of the Armed Forces 2.3 – Military health 37 43

2.4 - Military education and training 49

2.5 - Navy 53

2.5.1 - Introduction 54

2.5.2 - Organization 54

2.5.3 - Device 2.5.4 - Means and Forces 56 59

2.5.5 - Personnel 63

2.5.6 - Education and Training 64

2.5.7 - Historical and cultural heritage 68

2.5.8 - The Navy in action 70

2.6 – Army 83

2.6.1 - Introduction 84

2.6.2 - Organization 85

2.6.3 - Device 2.6.4 - Means and Forces 87 88

2.6.5 - Personnel 91

2.6.6 - Education and Training 91

2.6.7 - Historical and cultural heritage 97

2.6.8 - The Army in action 2.7 101

– Air Force 2.7.1 - Introduction 2.7.2 - Organization 2.7.3 - Device 2.7.4 - Means and Forces 117 118 119 122 123

2.7.5 - Personnel 126

2.7.6 - Education and Training 127

2.7.7 - Historical and cultural heritage 128

2.7.8 - The Air Force in action 130

José Pedro Aguiar-Branco
Ministry of Defense

Machine Translated by Google

3 – Universe of National Defense 3.1 – 142
Condition and military status 142
3.2 - National Defense human resources 145
3.2.1 – The Military 146
3.2.2 – The Civilians 150
3.2.3 – The Militarized 155
3.3 – Professionalization 157
3.3.1 – Census 158
3.3.2 – Recruitment 159
3.3.3 – Professional reinsertion 161
3.4 – Disabled military personnel and former combatants 163

4 – Defense planning and budget 4.1 – Evolution of 168
defense budgets 4.2 – Military 168
Programming Law 4.3 – Military 178
Infrastructure Programming Law 180

5 – Defense economy 5.1 – 182
Innovation, Research and Development 5 .2 – 182
Defense industry 199

6 – Other contributions by and to National Defense 6.1 – Support 206
to Internal Security 6.2 – 206
Maritime Authority System 211
6.2.1– Fishing Inspection 6.3 220
– National Aeronautical Authority 222
6.4 - National Protection and Help System 6.5 - 230
National Health System 238
6.6 - National Search and Rescue System 252
6.7 – Portuguese Red Cross 6.8 – 258
Liga dos Combatentes 264

abbreviations 268

Machine Translated by Google

1.A DEFENSE NATIONAL

1.1 The international situation and collective security

Machine Translated by Google

The end of the Cold War transformed the international system and the fundamental conditions of security and collective defense of European and Western democracies.

The bipolar division and the East-West cleavage gave rise to the preponderance of the United States, a dynamic of international regionalization and a strong tendency towards democratization. The global competition between two great powers ceased to exist and was replaced, on the one hand, by a decentralized structure of limited regional conflicts – where the problems of borders, minorities and refugees regained their relevance – and, on the other hand, by the emphasis on transnational security problems, namely the proliferation of weapons of mass destruction, terrorism and organized crime, which required growing international cooperation, particularly in the field of security.

Within this general framework, the international community entered an exceptional period in which democratic preponderance in the balance of power guaranteed conditions of unprecedented strategic security. The centrality of the transatlantic alliance and the recognition of its responsibilities as a guarantor of international stability imposed new ways of ensuring stability and access to common spaces (global commons) – maritime, air, extra-atmospheric and cybernetic spaces – indispensable to consolidate the dynamics of political, economic, social and cultural globalization that defined the new post-Cold War international system. In the same vein, the community of democracies assumed increased responsibilities in responding to regional crises, including carrying out international military missions on all continents, from Haiti to Afghanistan, from Kosovo to Timor-Leste, from Somalia to Libya.

In the first decade of the post-Cold War, Western democracies consolidated their pluralist security community in the Euro-Atlantic space. The North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) continued to ensure European defense and the founding of the European Union (EU) opened a new cycle of integration that consolidated 'democratic peace' in Western Europe. In the same sense, the parallel and complementary enlargements of the Atlantic Alliance and the EU integrated the post-communist democracies of Central and Eastern Europe and made possible the unification and expansion of Europe's security borders.

At the same time, democratization opened a new cycle of political stability and economic development in South America, where Brazil and Argentina engaged in the creation of Mercosur. The end of the civil wars in Angola and Mozambique, as well as the end of apartheid in South Africa, made it possible to consolidate cooperation and regional integration on the African continent, namely within the framework of the Southern African Development Community (SADC) . As a whole, the post-Cold War political and institutional changes confirmed the status of the Atlantic as a peaceful and democratic space.

Russia was able to complete its political transformation without an escalation of violence and stop internal secessionist tendencies, while the Commonwealth of Independent States (CIS) contributed to regulate the processes of separation in the post-Soviet space. China has entered a cycle of accelerated growth and, together with Japan, has become important in ensuring political and economic stability in East Asia, where the Association of Southeast Asian Nations (ASEAN) has developed new cooperative security frameworks. The issues of Cambodia and East Timor were resolved within the framework of the United Nations (UN), which could count on the intervention of Australia, Japan and Portugal.

The intensity of conventional conflicts in the Middle East has diminished after US and UN military intervention ensured the restoration of Kuwait's independence. However, contrary to the general trend, the growing strength of Islamic extremist movements opened up new violent confrontations, while the regional and international projection of Islamist-based terrorism multiplied the points of tension and attacks from Sudan to Afghanistan, from Algeria to Somalia, from India to the Philippines, from France to the

The terrorist attacks of September 11, 2001 marked the beginning of a turning point. The change in the international situation was confirmed by the transatlantic crisis, the invasion and occupation of Iraq and the financial crisis of September 2008. The United States of America decided to review its regional priorities, while at the same time hampering in a phase of strategic withdrawal, while the EU focused on responding to the Euro crisis.
The decrease in the collective response capacity of Western democracies to regional crises has precipitated the revelation of new strategies, increasingly assertive, associated with the resurgence of powers that seek to challenge the post-Cold War order. International politics has entered a transitional phase that may alter the conditions of defense and collective security of the European and Western community, in a context of growing instability and uncertainty. From the outset, there is a clear intensification of strategic competition between the main powers, both in the international framework and in regional contexts. Emerging powers have sought to find ways to jointly assert their identity and to define common interests and initiatives that could sustain the credibility of their alternatives. At the same time, the main emerging powers

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

seem determined to force the recognition of their preponderance in the respective regional spaces, as a necessary step to consolidate their credibility as relevant agents in the international strategic competition.

On the other hand, the new international dynamic corresponds to a growing capacity to take risks on the part of the powers in Asia, Europe and the Middle East. New powers tend to define an extended perimeter of land, sea and air space for the defense of their national security interests that creates conflicts with neighboring states, including other relevant powers. In the same sense, these powers maintain military pressure on the borders and territory of contiguous States, with obvious implications for regional security, including European and Western security. Emerging powers are accumulating conventional weapons at a considerable pace and, in certain cases, seek to modernize and strengthen their nuclear capabilities, without excluding either the violation of international agreements or the alteration of regional nuclear balances, namely in the European and Asian space. . Alongside the intensification of regional strategic competition, these trends may increase the risks of nuclear proliferation chain, namely in the Middle East and East Asia. Competition between regional powers is also a relevant factor in the intensification of conflicts, such as the civil war in Syria and Iraq, and in the emergence of new transnational terrorist networks, such as the self-styled 'Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant' .

Lastly, the strategic withdrawal of the United States is putting to the test the ability of European democracies to intervene in regional conflicts on their peripheries and, at the same time, to reinforce their autonomous but strategic and conventional defense capabilities, in a context that is difficult to internal crisis.

The trends described above and changes in the distribution and nature of international power show a strategic scenario marked by uncertainty and by threats and risks of a global nature that require increasingly effective responses from multilateral security and collective defense organizations.

In this sense, NATO, the EU and the UN continue to be crucial to guarantee the management of regional crises and the international intervention of democracies within a framework of multilateral legitimacy, political effectiveness and efficiency.

operational. At the heart of the 'collective security system' is the UN. The UN, with its global character, assumes an unavoidable centrality as a tutelary organization with regard to collective security, being the seat of international legal legitimacy. In terms of security, NATO continues to be essential for the collective defense of Europe and for the promotion of international stability, basing its action on four essential pillars: a community of values, founded on the principles of freedom, democracy and the State of right; a military alliance, which guarantees the collective defense of its members, under article 5 of the founding Treaty; an integrated military structure that gives it unique capabilities in crisis and conflict management, through robust and integrated military forces; and, finally, the pillar of deterrence, a central element in the Alliance's strategy in pursuit of its main objective – the security of the Western Community. European Union, also threatened by conflicts in the Middle East and North Africa and by the intensification of Islamist-based terrorism, NATO once again assumes crucial importance in guaranteeing the collective defense of its allies, including the independence and integrity of all its members. its Member States. Finally, within the framework of the EU, the Treaty of Lisbon gave new impetus to European integration in matters of security and defence.

The Common Security and Defense Policy defines a framework of common security and defense interests of the Member States, including mutual defense and solidarity clauses that provide for collective actions of mutual assistance. The Treaty also established the mechanisms of reinforced cooperation and permanent structured cooperation, which will allow Member States that so wish to advance more and more quickly in cooperative security. However, the assertion of the EU as a security actor will only be possible if the Member States assume European defense as a priority objective. An objective that depends on two fundamental elements: first, the reinforcement of the adaptation process of the strategic cultures of the Member States; secondly, an evolution in capacity building, in order to guide its application, in particular, towards conflict prevention, crisis management and State reconstruction processes.

In short, the exceptional period when the preponderance of democracies dominated the balance of power and could guarantee international security with minimal effort has come to an end. The intensification of strategic competition, along with the multiplication of regional conflicts, makes it imperative to consolidate the Western alliance. This consolidation involves strengthening the credibility of its strategic deterrence capabilities and its conventional forces, a renewed determination to contain the dangers of escalation in regional conflicts and the neutralization of transnational and multidimensional threats, which may jeopardize the collective security of European and western democracies.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

1. THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

1.2 The National Defense Policy

Machine Translated by Google

A State's national defense policy results, essentially, from structural and conjunctural factors adjusted to the surrounding realities, weighing the risks and challenges identified by the State, which may compromise its security, prosperity and well-being.

National defence, under the terms of the Constitution of the Portuguese Republic (CRP) and the Law, has an important role in pursuing the ultimate ends of the State set out herein.

Thus, under the terms of the 1982 CRP, revised in 1989, national defense is the activity carried out by the State with the objective of guaranteeing, in compliance with the constitutional order, democratic institutions and international conventions, national independence, integrity of the territory and the freedom and security of the populations against any external aggression or threat.

The specific legislation that regulates the organization of national defense consisted, in a first phase, in the National Defense and Armed Forces Law (LDNFA) and, in a second phase, in the National Defense Law (LDN).

If it is true that the «concept» of national defense was enshrined in the LDNFA of 1982 and 1999, it is also revealed that in the LDN of 2009 and 2014, this «concept» was no longer explicit, opting instead to explain the objectives that this must reach.

The (public) policy of national defense takes place at two levels:

- **Internal level** - responds to any external aggression or threat, but also to safeguard life, the interests of the Portuguese and the defense of the national interest in the space of national sovereignty;

- **External level** – within the scope of commitments of the State, guarantees the pursuit of the national interest and the defense of Portuguese interests outside geographic borders, respecting the principles of national independence and equality of States, human rights and international law, defending the peaceful resolution of international conflicts, and contributing to international security, stability and peace.

We can now mention that the national defense policy, since the last decade of the 20th century, has been using instruments and strategic lines of action of in order to assert Portugal in the field of collective defense and cooperative security, which has given it increased prestige in international relations.

It is important to clarify that the national defense policy assumes a permanent character and an interdepartmental nature, integrating a military component, but also involving other sectoral State policies that contribute to ensuring the fulfillment of its permanent1 and conjunctural2 objectives .

Between 1994 and 2014, three Strategic Concepts of National Defense (CEDN) were approved, which embody the State's integral strategy and sought to adjust the national approach to the evolution that has been registered at the international level, taking into account, naturally, the end of the Cold War, the attacks of September 11, 2001, NATO's new Strategic Concepts and the Treaty on European Union (Treaty of Lisbon).

New risks and threats were identified and response capacities were built, while the Armed Forces underwent a transformation process that made them more adjusted to the demands and challenges that were presented to them.

The security forces and services also collaborate in matters of national defence, their operational articulation with the Armed Forces being the responsibility of the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces (CEMGFA) and the Secretary General of the Internal Security System , carrying out the respective missions in the fight against aggressions and transnational threats. In addition, it should be noted that the Armed Forces and the Security Forces and Services cooperate in the fulfillment of the previously indicated missions, establishing procedures that guarantee the interoperability of equipment and systems and the use of means, with the previously mentioned entities being responsible for ensuring - among themselves - the implementation of the coordination measures that prove necessary.

---

1 Permanent national objectives - Sovereignty of the State, national independence, integrity of the territory and fundamental values of the constitutional order, freedom and security of populations, as well as their assets and protection of national heritage, freedom of action of sovereign bodies, regular the functioning of democratic institutions, possibility of carrying out the essential functions and tasks of the State, maintenance or restoration of peace in conditions that correspond to the national interests and development of the moral and material capacities of the national community, so that it can prevent or react for the adequate means to any external aggression or threat.

2 Conjunctural objectives – They are established in the Government Program and in the Strategic Concept of National Defense, as they are an integral part of the national defense policy, they define the State's priorities in this matter, taking into account the national interest.

Machine Translated by Google

In this context, the adjustment and adequacy of the national defense policy stems from the following **dimensions:**

- **Political-strategic and security** - in the global and European security framework resulting from the enlargement of NATO and the European Union, the new Strategic Concepts of the Alliance, the evolution of the Common Foreign and Security Policy to the Common Security and Defense Policy (CSDP), as well as the emergence of multifaceted terrorist threats;
- **Territorial** - the political-strategic interests of States and Organizations no longer coincide with territorial limits, demanding strategic intelligence from the actors who often have to safeguard them beyond the respective borders of sovereignty;
- **Economic** - expressed in competitiveness and globalization, which have a strong impact on State response options, soon also in activities that demand to guarantee its sovereignty;
- **Social and technological** - resulting from marked contrasts between actors in the international system;
- **Emergence of State and non-State actors** - they condition the State's policies and potentiate impulses of a broad policy and affirmation in the international space.

THE EXTERNAL SIDE NATIONAL DEFENSE POLICY

National defense policy contributes to Portuguese foreign and cooperation policies, developing in four areas of intervention: multilateral organizations; bilateral cooperation; the Community of Portuguese Speaking Countries (CPLP); and, Technical-Military Cooperation (CTM).

In the **multilateral domain,** as mentioned in the CEDN, as the “ultimate institution that legitimizes the use of force”, priority is given to the UN, which is why Portugal has been frequently involved in so-called “peace operations”.

In the field of disarmament, against proliferation and non-proliferation, Portugal is a State Party to several international conventions that regulate the use of chemical, toxic and biological weapons, and the total elimination of nuclear tests, among others.

Within NATO, of which it is a founding member, Portugal has participated in internal debates and decisions, in transformation processes, in the respective bodies and commands, and also in the missions and international operations it conducts. At the NATO Summit in Lisbon, in 2010, a new strategic concept was approved that favors a global approach - *comprehensive approach* - in responding to security challenges. Maintaining the principles of collective defence, this «concept» foresees that crisis management involves political, civil, economic, social and military instruments, materializing a new step in cooperative security, based on flexible, inclusive, open and strategic partnerships.

At the next summit, in Chicago, in the midst of the financial crisis and strong containment in defense spending, the focus was given to innovative ways of developing capabilities - *Smart Defense* - that would make it possible to fill the gaps in the Alliance. Portugal's response was positive where it currently leads three projects: one in the area of seaport defense, another in cyber defense and a third in distance learning.

The EU, which the CEDN considers the "first geographic area of national strategic interest", adopted the CSDP, providing itself with operational capacity to respond to crises, manage conflicts and reinforce international security, assuming a relevant role in a world, based on the *comprehensive approach* to security strategies and greater cooperation; therefore, it has carried out civilian missions and military operations around the world, ranging from border management to local police training, or capacity building and training. The European Defense Agency, created in 2004, has been developing a *pooling and sharing process,* with the aim of encouraging Member States to share military capabilities, avoiding cost duplication and achieving economies of scale. particularly relevant in areas such as helicopter training *(Helicopter Training Programme)* and air transport *(European Air Lift Transport Training).*

The Portuguese participation in the three international organizations just mentioned, in operational terms, resulted in the commitment of its Armed Forces to a wide range of missions, which have involved, since 1991, around 35,000 soldiers.

The Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) continues to play an important role in preventive diplomacy, aimed at designing and building confidence and security measures between European countries. The Maghreb, which the CEDN “values for the effect of its territorial proximity and for its economic and cultural relations”, has received special attention in the multilateral framework, notably the institution, in 2004, of the 5+5 Defense Initiative, which involves ten Mediterranean countries3 with the aim of jointly facing common challenges and risks.

3 Algeria, France, Italy, Libya, Malta, Mauritania, Morocco, Portugal, Spain and Tunisia.

Machine Translated by Google

Within the framework of **bilateral cooperation** in the area of Defence, Portugal now has a much wider range of cooperation relations with countries in Europe4 , America5 in the Mediterranean and Maghreb, and Asia6 .

The **CPLP,** created in July 1996 and meanwhile extended to East Timor and Equatorial Guinea, was confirmed by the CEDN as a "geographical area of strategic interest", whose consolidation must be continued.

In 2001, this Portuguese-speaking community included Defense in the areas of cooperation, with the Protocol of Cooperation in the Domain of Defense being signed in September 2006.

It is within this framework that Portugal has been developing the **CTM** for more than 20 years, focusing on strengthening bonds of trust and supporting the development of partner countries, and focusing its action on security and defense through Portuguese military advisory services developed in a continuous and comprehensive way. , in Portuguese-speaking African Countries (PALOP) and in Timor-Leste, but also providing them with training in Portugal.

4 It extended, among others, to the Baltic and Balkan countries, but also to Russia, Ukraine and Turkey.
5 Whose bilateral cooperation involves Brazil, Argentina, Chile and Uruguay. The relationship with the US is maintained in several areas.
6 A defense cooperation agreement was signed with the People's Republic of China, and several bilateral relations initiatives are under way with other partners.

In summary, we can mention that CTM seeks to achieve the following objectives:

- contribute so that the Armed Forces of the countries partners constitute themselves as a structuring element of the State and the foundation of national unity and identity;
- train the Armed Forces and their respective soldiers of these countries in the institutional, conceptual, legal, organizational, military and operational domains;
- contribute to regional and international security and stability;
- reinforce ties between CPLP Member States;
- promote the use of the Portuguese language and support development.

More recently, the CTM has been expanding to new areas of cooperation, such as the integration of military personnel from partner countries in the Deployed National Forces and the development of partnerships in the Defense economy and in matters of the sea related to Defense.

Machine Translated by Google

1. THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

1.3 Sovereign bodies and National Defense

Machine Translated by Google

Being before a public policy, there are several sovereign bodies and some council bodies that participate in the definition and execution of the national defense policy.
They do so in accordance with the principle of co-responsibility, which the Constitution enshrines through the sharing of responsibilities.

The President of the Republic, by default Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces, presides over the Superior Council for National Defence. It has a wide range of powers and rights related to national defense policy, of which we highlight the following:

- appoints and dismisses the Military Chiefs of the Forces Armed;
- declares the State of Siege and the State of Emergency;
- declare war and make peace;
- assumes the superior direction of the war, together with the Government;
- has the right to be informed in advance by the Government on the use of the Armed Forces in missions involving collaboration with the Security Forces and Services against aggressions or transnational threats;
- the right to be informed in advance by the Prime Minister on the use of the Armed Forces, and of other forces when integrated into a military force, in military operations outside the national territory.

The Assembly of the Republic, within its political and legislative competence:

- authorizes and confirms the declaration of the State of Siege and the State of Emergency;
- authorizes the President of the Republic to declare war and making peace;
- appreciates the Government's decision to involve contingents or military forces in military operations abroad;
- monitors the involvement of military contingents and security forces abroad;
- legislates exclusively, among others, on the organization of national defense, the re-equipment of the Armed Forces, and restrictions on the exercise of rights by the military and militarized agents of the permanent staff; It is,
- legislates on the definition of crimes of a nature strictly military and on military status.

The Government approves the fundamental guidelines of the national defense policy, which it includes in its programme. Among others, it is responsible for:

- approve the CEDN;
- guide and supervise the execution of the Law of Military Programming (LPM) and the national defense budget;
- guarantee the capacity, means and readiness of the Armed Forces to carry out the missions entrusted to them.

The Prime Minister directs the national defense policy and the functioning of the Government in this matter, being responsible, among others:

- direct the interministerial execution activity the national defense policy and the Armed Forces, including the definition of the national policy for civil emergency planning;
- inform the President of the Republic about policy and decisions in matters of national defense and Armed forces;
- employ the Armed Forces in military operations outside the national territory.

The Minister of National Defense ensures the elaboration and execution of the national defense policy and that of the Armed Forces, being politically responsible for the military component of national defence, for the use of the Armed Forces and for their capabilities, means and readiness. Among others, it is responsible for:

- to direct, ensure and supervise the administration of the Armed Forces and of the services and bodies integrated into the Ministry of National Defence;
- preside over the Superior Military Council and approve the Military Strategic Concept (CEM);
- prepare the national defense budget and the LPM;
- propose to the Superior Council of National Defense the confirmation of the CEM and the approval of the Missions of the Armed Forces and the System of Forces;
- approve the Disposition of Forces;
- develop and direct the national policy on armament and defense equipment.

Machine Translated by Google

Photo by Luís Filipe Catarino | Presidency of the Republic

The remaining Ministers, in coordination with the Minister of National Defence, are responsible for ensuring the execution of non-military components of the national defense policy that fall within the remit of the respective ministries, being incumbent upon them in particular to prepare and adapt their services to the State of War, State of Siege and State of Emergency, and direct the action of its services in mobilization and requisition, civil emergency planning and civil protection.

We are now going to focus on the advisory bodies that collaborate in defining and monitoring the national defense policy.

The **Superior Council for National Defense** is the specific consultation body, at the highest level, for matters relating to national defense and the organization, functioning and discipline of the Armed Forces1 .

1 It is chaired, as we have seen, by the President of the Republic and comprises the following members: Prime Minister; Minister of National Defence; Minister of Internal Administration; Minister of Foreign Affairs; Ministers responsible for the energy, transport, communications, economy and finance sectors; Representatives of the Republic in the Azores and Madeira; Presidents of Regional Governments; President of the Parliamentary Defense Commission and two Members of the Assembly of the Republic; and, finally, the four Military Chiefs (CEMGFA and Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces Branches).

The **Superior Military Council is the** main advisory body of the Minister of National Defence2 , and is responsible for issuing opinions on matters relating to national defense and the Armed Forces that fall within the competence of the Government, the CSDN or the Minister of National Defence.

The Armed Forces, which form part of the direct administration of the State through the Ministry of National Defence, have an organization that is the object of its own, consecrated legislation, the Organic Law of Bases of the Organization of Armed Forces (LOBOFA)3 dọcument that will be analyzed in space himself in this book.

The Minister of National Defense is supported by the Ministry of National Defense, through which the Armed Forces are integrated into the direct administration of the State

This Ministry, similarly to what has happened with the Armed Forces, has undergone several changes in its structure, seeking to adapt it to the new foreign requirements . who assist the Minister.

3 Organic Law No. 1 -A/2009, of July 7th, amended and republished by Organic Law No. 6/2014 of September 1st”

Machine Translated by Google

Photo by Luís Filipe Catarino | Presidency of the Republic

technical, but also demanding efficiency and effectiveness ratios. It currently integrates six Central Services:

- General Secretariat - ensures technical and administrative support to the offices of the members of the Government and the other bodies and services integrated therein, within the scope of centralized procurement and technical-legal and litigation support, as well as in the areas of internal resource management, documentation, communication and public relations, also ensuring the financial planning of essential resources to the Ministry;

- General Inspectorate of National Defense - ensures, from a systemic, preventive and pedagogical perspective, the permanent monitoring and evaluation of the implementation of policies in the area of defence, contributing to the improvement of the functioning of national defense structures, appreciating the legality and regularity of the acts carried out, subject to the supervision or tutelage of the Minister of National Defence, and evaluating its management and results, through audits and other control actions;

- Directorate-General for National Defense Policy – supports the formulation, coordination and execution of national defense policy, strategic planning and external defense relations, and is also responsible for promoting and coordinating cooperation policy in the field of defence;
- General Directorate

of National Defense Resources - conceives, develops, coordinates and executes human resources, armament, equipment, assets and infrastructure policies necessary for national defence;
- National

Defense Institute - supports the formulation of national strategic thinking, ensuring study, research and dissemination in the fields of security and defence;
- Military Judiciary Police

- assists the judicial authorities in criminal investigation, develops and promotes prevention and investigation actions within its competence or committed by the competent judicial authorities.

The Institute for Social Action of the Armed Forces, IP, operates under the indirect administration of the State, which guarantees and promotes the complementary social action of its beneficiaries and manages the Armed Forces' Illness Assistance (ADM) system.

Mention also to the following advisory bodies:

- Military Higher Education Council, which contributes to the design, definition, planning and development of educational projects and policies related to military higher education and to its harmonious integration into the national education and training system;

- Military Health Council, which contributes to the conception, definition, coordination and follow-up of health policies to be developed in the military scope and in articulation with other similar State bodies.

The Ministry of National Defense also includes the following structures:

- The National Maritime Authority - responsible for carrying out activities, at national level, within the areas of jurisdiction and within the scope of attributions defined in the Maritime Authority System, in compliance with the guidelines defined by the Minister of National Defence;

- The National Aeronautical Authority - responsible for carrying out the activities to be developed in the regulation, inspection and supervision of aeronautical activities in the area of national defense, as well as for exercising the powers of the State authority in the strategic space of permanent national interest, in compliance the guidelines defined by the Minister of National Defence;

- The Portuguese Military History Commission - promotes and coordinates military-historical research within the scope of national defence, as well as protecting and disseminating military-historical heritage.

Machine Translated by Google

1. THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

1.4 National Defense Day

Machine Translated by Google

National Defense Day aims to sensitize young people to the theme of National Defense and publicize the role of the Armed Forces. It is a military duty that is intended for citizens who, each year, complete 18 years of age.

Since it was instituted, by the Military Service Law, National Defense Day has already completed 10 editions, with around 1 million young citizens having been invited, 10 percent of whom live abroad.

This duty of citizenship, one of the main pillars of the current model of military service, in addition to contributing to the civic education of young people, allows for greater rapprochement between civil society and the military institution, constituting today the only occasion for direct contact of the most of the youth with the Armed Forces of their country.

The extension of the National Defense Day to women, whose importance is widely recognized and accepted, due to the introduction of gender equality in the exercise of military duties, was fully implemented in 2010/11, in its seventh edition.

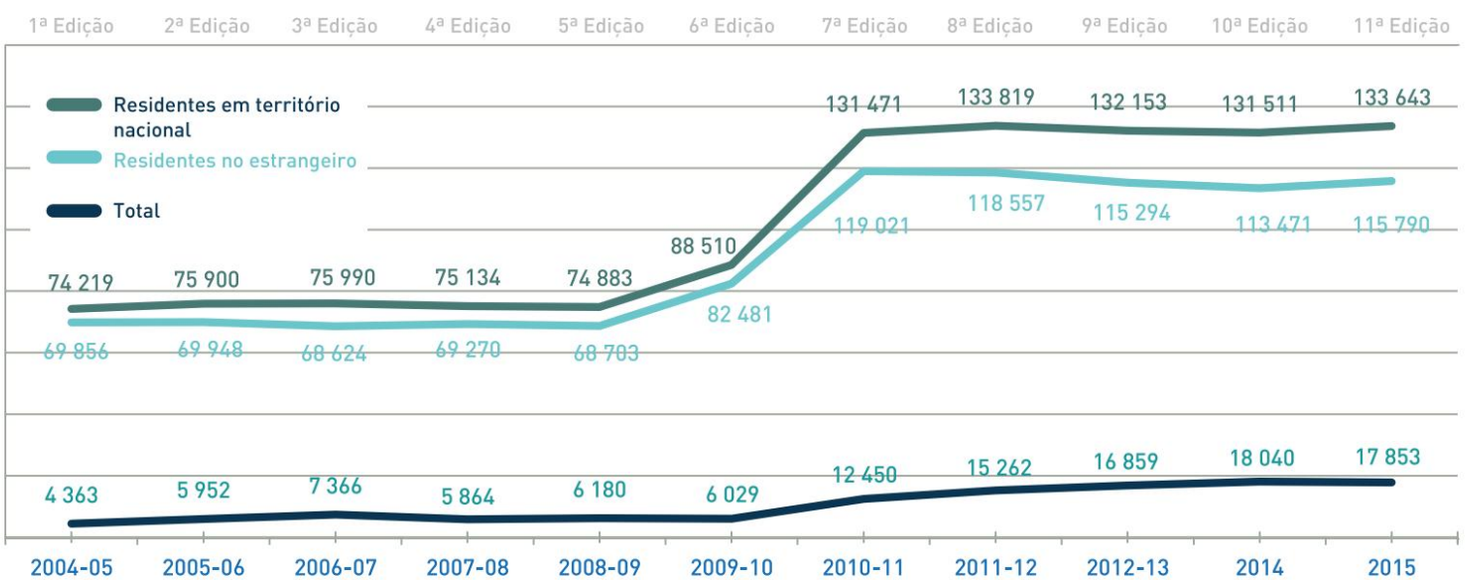
This paradigm shift, aimed at ensuring the transversality of citizenship duties and framed in the process of consolidating the professionalization of the military service, took place in conjunction with the institutionalization of the automatic and universal military census.

National Defense Day seeks to sensitize young people to the need and importance of National Defence, highlighting its multidimensional character, with military and non-military components, promoting awareness of these matters and instilling in them that "National Defense is a duty of all of us".

In the context of the structural reform of the National Defense and the Armed Forces – *Defense 20201* – a new model of National Defense Day was studied and started to be implemented in 2014.

UNIVERSE OF CITIZENS convened Source: OCRD

NATIONAL DEFENSE DAY



1 Approved by Council of Ministers Resolution No. 26/2013, of April 11

Machine Translated by Google

Under this new model:

- On the one hand, the message of the military component of National Defense is reinforced, through greater interactivity and the inclusion of a specific space for each branch of the Armed Forces;

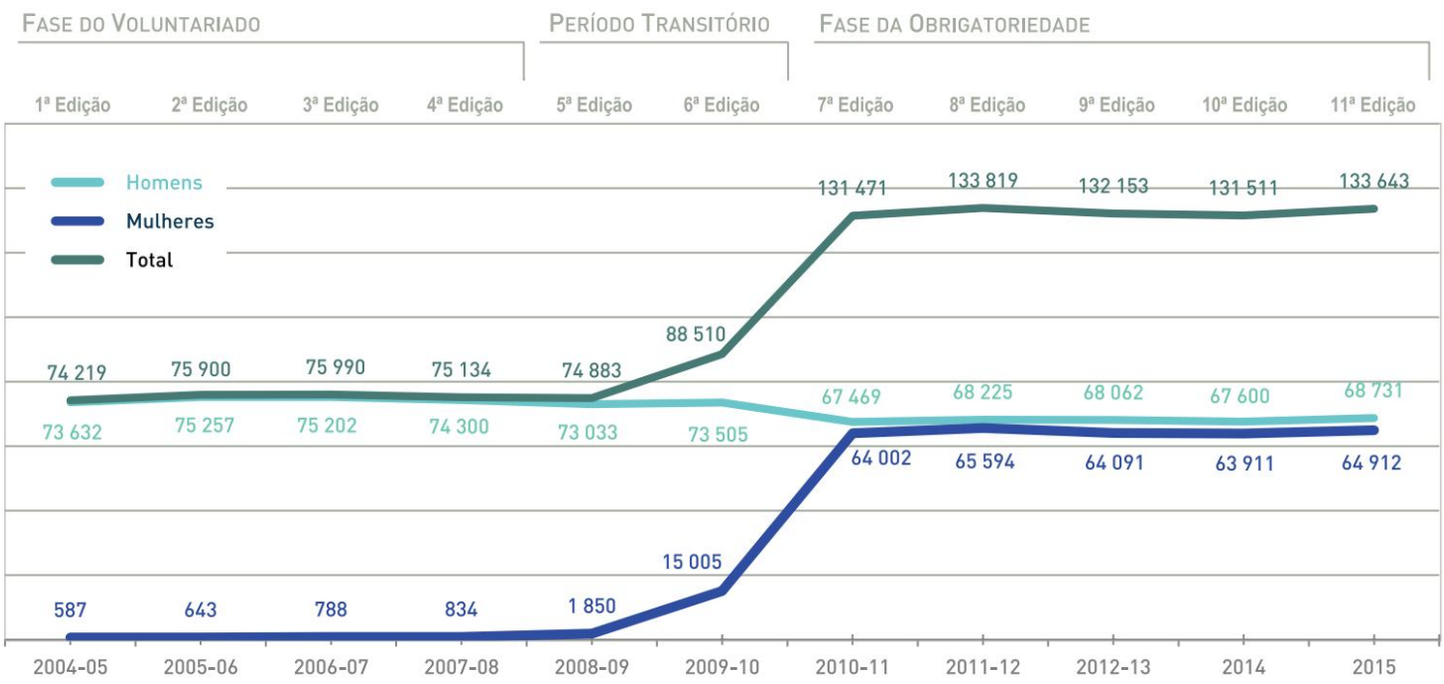
- On the other hand, a space is opened for participation and intervention of other institutions with missions within the scope of the non-military components of National Defence, supervised by the Presidency of the Council of Ministers and by the Ministries of Internal Administration, Education and Science and Health, as well as by different Regional Secretariats of the Governments of the Autonomous Regions of the Azores and Madeira, showing the much wider and multidimensional scope in which this duty is inserted.

- In this framework, the interventions of entities representing the non-military components of National Defense have ensured the dynamization of a set of contents and activities that have been proving to be of great interest and usefulness for our young people, namely in terms of preventing a set of of problems to which this target audience is particularly exposed.

Thus, by way of example, topics such as Trafficking in Human Beings, the various aspects of Domestic and Dating Violence, Drug Addiction, Alcoholism, Gambling Addiction, Digital Security (cyber bullying, *viruses , and -commerce, online* games , etc.), themes related to security and protection conveyed by the National Republican Guard and by the National Civil Protection Authority, and also locally contextual themes

EXTENSION OF DDN TO WOMEN Source: OCRD

NATIONAL DEFENSE DAY



Machine Translated by Google

actions whose social relevance raises the action of local or regional entities in their spheres of responsibility (municipal councils, regional secretariats, etc.).

Institutional presence on National Defense Day can also take the form of support in various areas without implying its presence in the program of activities.
Indeed, the establishment of partnerships with city councils, regional secretariats and teaching establishments, through multiple support actions, concession of operational and logistical facilities, is possible and desirable, as has been verified in the field. It was in this context that it was possible to hold the National Defense Day in the Algarve and in all the islands of the Azores and Ma

deira, a situation that will continue in the future in other regions.

Thus, in 2014, the MDN formalized 19 institutional partnerships within the scope of DDN activities.

The reduction of financial charges that this new model has allowed will continue in the coming years, with the following main structuring measures:

- The commitment to Technological Modernization, with the consequent simplification of procedures and dematerialization of processes;

- The continuation of the expansion of the network of locations

EXTENSION OF LOCAL NETWORKS

Machine Translated by Google

19 cooperation protocols formalized in 2014 »» Source OCRD

PRESIDENCY OF THE COUNCIL OF MINISTERS

Commission for Citizenship and Gender Equality

Ministry of Internal Administration

Republican National Guard
National Civil Protection Authority

Ministry of Education and Science

Directorate-General for Education

Ministry of Health

Intervention Service for Addictive Behaviors and Addictions

Regional Government of the Azores

Regional Secretary of Health
Regional Civil Protection and Fire Service
Regional Secretariat for Social Solidarity
Regional Directorate for Social Solidarity

Regional Government of Madeira

Regional Secretariat for Social Affairs
Regional Civil Protection Service
Institute of Health Administration and Social Affairs
Madeira Social Security Institute

Higher Education Institutions

Polytechnic Institute of Viseu

Superior School of Technology and Management of Viseu

Town Halls

portimao
Santa Cruz da Graciosa
Candles
Sao Roque do Pico
vegetable garden
Flower Slabs
Vila do Porto
Porto Santo

where the DDN takes place, which 10 years ago started with 11 dissemination centers, in 2009 it increased to 12, in 2014 to 26 and in 2015 there will be 28, geographically bringing the DDN closer to young people and the socio-cultural contexts in which they are inserted in their day-to-day life, as well as civic participation and knowledge of local institutions and issues;

- Rationalization of the Transport System;
- The expansion of the network of venues where the National Defense Day is held, in conjunction with the rationalization of the transport system for young people, had a very significant financial impact, corresponding to a 25 percent reduction in land transport charges and 100 percent in air and sea transport.

In global terms, the financial impact of adopting the new National Defense Day model allowed for a reduction of around 25 percent in total expenditure compared to the previous model. In addition to the set of initiatives with a direct impact on reducing expenditure, it is important to consider that from the social point of view, the MDN is studying a set of initiatives in favor of strengthening social cohesion and combating exclusion, as well as others that provide a better quality of services.

In short, and according to the results of systematic studies that have been carried out based on the sociological surveys that young people complete at the end of each day of National Defense Day, in order to not only monitor their appreciation of the organization and operation of this event, but also to understand the relationship that has been established between young people and the Armed Forces as an institution, allow us to verify that National Defense Day:

- It has been clearly accepted by young people, as around 90% enjoyed or enjoyed very much participating in the activities offered to them;
- It has sensitized young people to the issue of National Defence;
- It has made known the different dimensions of citizenship, enhancing the intervention of other institutions from the various sectors of civil society;
- It has promoted equity among citizens, being the only event in the country that annually brings together all young people of both sexes aged 18, known only in part by the Ministry of Education and Science due to school dropouts and the situation that not all citizens complete compulsory schooling;
- It has served for other State bodies, essentially responsible for the development or implementation of public policies in the area of youth, to collect information about this population;
- It has made the Armed Forces known and at the same time allowed to know what young people think of the military institution.

The National Defense Day has been confirmed as a particularly prestigious activity for the Military Institution and as an investment by the Portuguese State in its citizens and in their citizenship education.

Machine Translated by Google

2.AS FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

Machine Translated by Google

The Portuguese Armed Forces are an essential pillar of national defense and constitute the structure of the State that exclusively ensures the military defense of the Republic.

The Armed Forces obey the competent sovereign bodies, under the terms of the Constitution of the Republic and the law, and form part of the direct administration of the State, through the Ministry of National Defence.

The missions of the Armed Forces are those that derive from the Constitution of the Portuguese Republic and the law, being specified, through the document “Missões das Forças Armadas”, taking into account the different scenarios raised and the defined Military Strategic Objectives.

The current conjunctural framework allows for greater involvement of the Armed Forces in crisis response operations, humanitarian missions and other peacetime missions, in military assistance and cooperation actions (namely with CPLP member countries) and in support of development and well-being of national populations.

However, the multiple scenarios raised, which are characterized by instability and unpredictability, imply that the Strategic Space of Permanent National Interest will come to represent a higher defense priority, in the face of unconventional threats. Indeed, in the current situation, strategic information efforts are a priority, both externally and within the borders of sovereignty, as well as surveillance and control, in a high state of readiness, in maritime and air spaces of sovereignty and under national jurisdiction , and the protection of critical infrastructure.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.1 Command and structure of the Armed Forces

Machine Translated by Google

The new Strategic Concept of National Defense, approved by Resolution of the Council of Ministers no. 19/2013, of April 5, established as priority lines of action, within the scope of the strategic vector related to the exercise of national sovereignty, the neutralization of threats and risks to national security, the adaptation and rationalization of structures and the monetization of means and capacities, recognizing that the demands of responses to the current scenario of threats and risks make it essential to take into account the necessary capacity for growth of the security system. forces, when necessary, by summons or mobilization.

After approval of the National Defense Strategic Concept, the review process continued, on the one hand of the strategic framework documentation (the Military Strategic Concept, the Armed Forces Missions, the System of Forces and the Device of Forces) and on the other , in parallel, of the legal regulations that frame the National Defense and the Armed Forces.

In terms of legal regulations, the revision of the Law of National Defense, of LOBOFA, and of the Organic Laws of the Ministry of National Defense, of the General Staff of the Armed Forces, the Navy, the Army and the Air Force stand out.

According to this new normative framework, the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces (CEMGFA) is responsible for planning and implementing the operational military strategy, having in his hierarchical dependence the Chiefs of Staff (CEM) of the Branches , for issues involving the readiness, use and support of forces and means of the operational component of the force system, permanently responding to the Government, through the Minister of National Defence, for the military response capacity of the Armed Forces.

In this context, from LOBOFA, the following changes stand out:

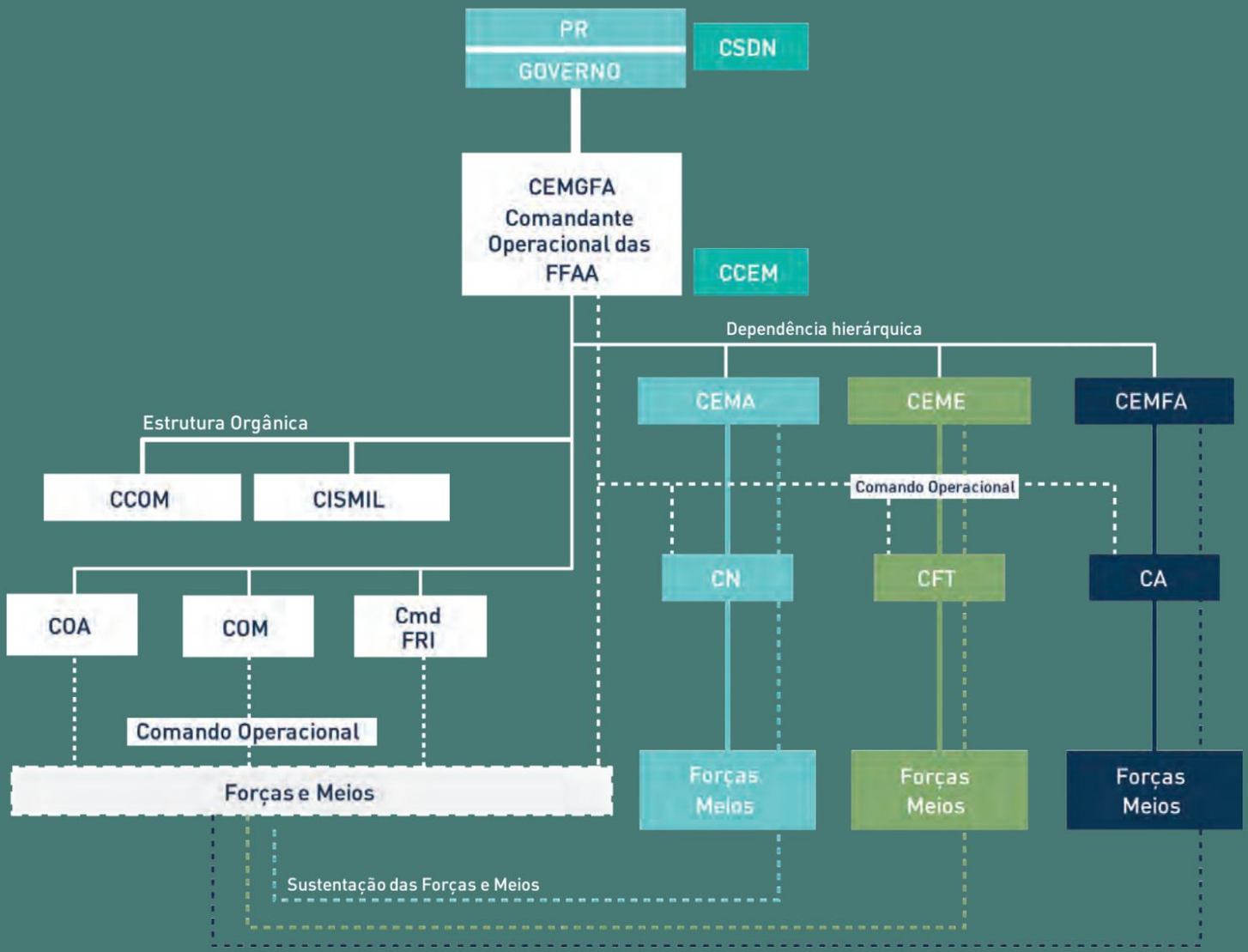
- The redefinition of the force system based on capabilities to fulfill the missions of the Armed Forces, constitutes a new and adequate model of approach, giving the conceptual and structural organization of the Armed Forces greater coherence and articulation of resources;
- The definition of a concept for the device of forces, facilitator to materialize the relationship between the operational component of the force system and the fixed component that supports it;
- Within the scope of the general principles of the organization of the Armed Forces, the provision of human and material resources for the National Maritime Authority and the National Aeronautical Authority, thus guaranteeing the attributions assigned to the Ministry of National Defence, should be highlighted.

Within the scope of CEMGFA's competences, the following stand out:

- The current powers of directing and supervising military operations become the command of military operations;
- The CEM of the Branches maintain their competences as Commanders of the respective Branches and must ensure the generation, preparation, readiness and support of forces and means. In addition, at the headquarters of the Council of Chiefs of Staff (CCEM), the CEM of the Branches participate in the process of evaluating military response options, within the scope of operations planning;

Machine Translated by Google

COMMAND STRUCTURE OF THE ARMED FORCES FOR MILITARY OPERATIONS



- Ensure the Communications and Information System service Information, and the functioning of the Ciberdefense Center, materializing one of the explicit objectives of "Defense 2020" reform;

- Guarantee the conditions for the functioning of military higher education and military health;

- Issuing an opinion on CCEM deliberations, when requested by the Minister of National Defence, namely on the Strategic Military Concept, the Missions of the Armed Forces, the System of Forces and the Device of Forces, on plans and reports of military information and security activities in the Armed Forces, Military Programming Law , Military Infrastructure Programming Law, on the functioning of military higher education and military health, promotions to general officer and general officers, and appointment of military judges;

- Within the scope of missions of an operational nature CEMGFA will now be able to assign missions to the Branches and place component commands under their direct dependence;

- The Branches within the scope of the employment of forces and means of the respective operational component of the system of forces must keep the CEMGFA permanently informed of the forces and means engaged and of the developments and results of the respective operations;

- Within the framework of CCEM, the new competence to define guidelines regarding the management of resources allocated to the Armed Forces as a whole, enhancing institutional coordination and harmonisation.

Machine Translated by Google

With regard to the reorganization of the macrostructure of the Armed Forces, which embodies a greater integration of command and direction structures and administrative and logistical bodies and services, as a reflection of an orientation that favors joint action, a new architecture of the Armed Forces was established. Armed Forces, from which new processes and methods are applied, as well as new concepts of employment and functioning of the Armed Forces.

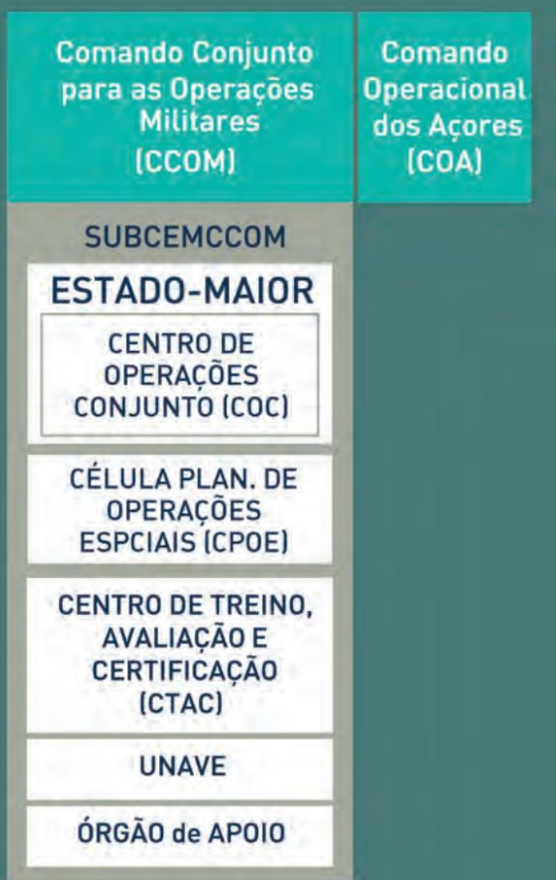
In this way, the creation of the Military University Institute and the Directorate of Military Health was expressly foreseen, which were placed under the responsibility of the General Staff of the Armed Forces (EMGFA), to allow the direction of military higher education and hospital assistance.

In addition, in terms of hospital care, the Armed Forces Hospital was placed under the responsibility of the Military Health Directorate, and the Military Health Teaching, Training and Research Unit was created, which will succeed the Military Health Service School, which was formerly integrated into the Army.

With the aim of optimizing resources and reinforcing the coordination and supervision function, a Finance Department came under the responsibility of CEMGFA and the General Support Command was created, integrating the support units to the various bodies of the EMGFA.

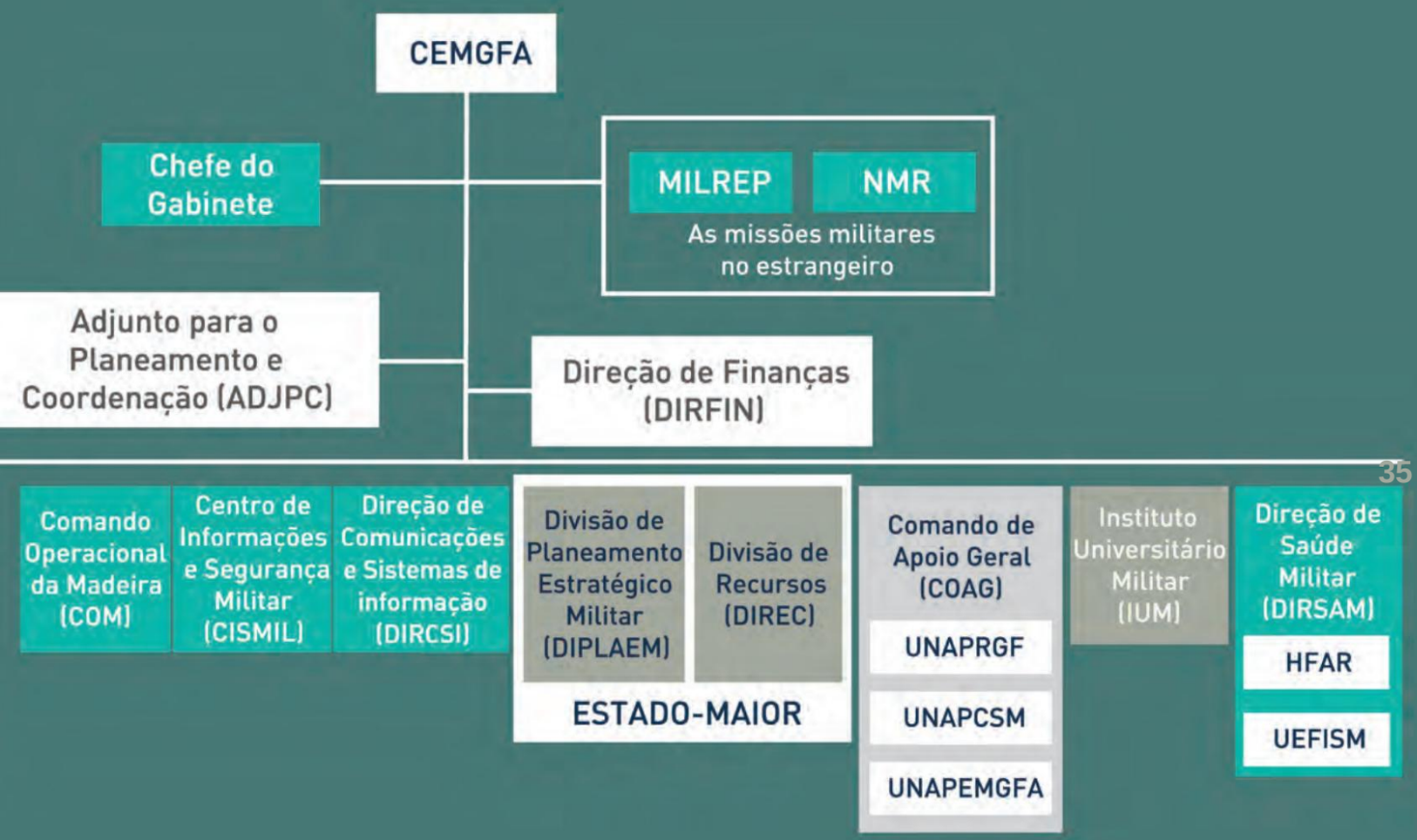
For the purposes of planning and implementing the operational military strategy, EMGFA now has only two Divisions in its General Staff. The Military Strategic Planning Division and the Resources Division.

As Operational Commander of the Armed Forces, CEMGFA has the Joint Command for Military Operations, the Operational Commands of the Azores and Madeira, the Military Information and Security Center and the Information Systems Communications Directorate that integrates the Cyberdefense Centre.



Machine Translated by Google

ORGANIC FORM OF THE GENERAL STAFF OF THE ARMED FORCES1



1 Decree-Law No. 184/2014 of December 29

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.2 Missions of the Armed Forces

Machine Translated by Google

The Missions of the Armed Forces are detailed in a document called Missions of the Armed Forces - MIFA 14, approved by the Superior Council of National Defense, on July 30, 2014.

In compliance with the missions established in the Constitution of the Portuguese Republic (CRP) and in the law, the MIFA 2014 derive from the Employment Scenarios of the Armed Forces, the Concept of Military Action and the Specific Guidelines, defined in the Military Strategic Concept (CEM) 2014.

The execution of the missions respects the priorities and guidelines contained in the Strategic Concept of National Defense (CEDN) and CEM, namely with regard to: the attention due to the action of persistent and emerging threats within our borders; the imperative, from a sovereignty perspective, not to let strategic voids materialize in areas of national interest; the need to project and maintain Portugal's image as a «safety producer»; and the vital role of the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) in collective defence.

The missions of the Armed Forces are defined in the following areas:

A. SECURITY AND DEFENSE OF THE NATIONAL TERRITORY (TN) AND CITIZENS

(1) Conventional defense of the TN Ensure the military defense of the Republic and the organization of active resistance, in order to guarantee or restore national independence, the integrity of the territory, the defense of national air and maritime space, and freedom and security populations against any aggression or external threats.

(2) Ensuring circulation in the interterritorial space To monitor, control and intervene in the Strategic Space of Permanent National Interest (EEINP1), in order to dissuade threats or aggressions and guarantee the freedom of use of sea and air lines of communication between the various portions of the national territory.

(3) Action in states of exception
Intervene, under the terms established by law, in situations of state of siege and state of emergency, in order to guarantee the sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity, constitutional order and security of the citizens.

(4) Evacuation of national citizens in crisis areas Act in any part of the Strategic Space of National Conjunctural Interests (EEINC2) in order to protect and evacuate national citizens in areas of tension or crisis.

(5) Extraction/Protection of Contingents and Deployed National Forces (FND)
Act in the EEINC in order to proceed with the extraction, protection or reinforcement of contingents and FND.

(6) Cyber-defense
Apply defensive and, if necessary, offensive measures against cyber attacks, in order to guarantee the safeguarding of information and the protection of the Communications infrastructures and Information Systems of the Armed Forces, as well as support in the protection and defense of national critical infrastructures and electronic government of the State.

1 EEINP – The Strategic Space of Permanent National Interest is the space that corresponds to the national territory between the northernmost point, in the municipality of Melgaço, to the southernmost point, in the Selvagens Islands, and from its westernmost point, on the island of Flores, to the easternmost point, in the municipality of Miranda do Douro, as well as the interterritorial space and the air and maritime spaces under national responsibility or sovereignty.

2 EEEINC – The Strategic Space of National Conjunctural Interest stems from the assessment of the international situation and the definition of national capacity, taking into account the priorities of foreign and defense policy, the actors in presence and the various organizations in which Portugal is inserted. Areas of relevant interest for the definition of the strategic space of conjunctural national interest can be considered any zones of the globe in which, at a certain moment, national interests are at stake or events that may affect them take place.

Machine Translated by Google

(7) Cooperation with security forces and services
Cooperate, under the terms of the law, with security forces and services (FSS), in order to contribute to the protection of people and property, to the fight against terrorism and crime organized transnational organization, for the defense of critical infrastructures and other sensitive points, for cybersecurity and for defense against Nuclear, Biological, Chemical or Radiological (NBQR) threats.

B. COLLECTIVE DEFENSE

Defense of the territory of allied nations
Employ military forces and means in order to ensure the fulfillment of the international commitments assumed by Portugal in the mutual framework of collective defence, both within the scope of NATO and the European Union (EU).

C. EXERCISE OF SOVEREIGNTY, JURISDICTION AND NATIONAL RESPONSIBILITIES

(1) Surveillance and control, including air inspection and policing, of areas under national sovereignty and

jurisdiction To monitor, control and intervene in areas under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, including maritime and air inspection, air policing, in the framework of assigned competences, and land surveillance when determined, in order to guarantee sovereignty, compliance with the law and safeguard national interests, in terms of security, preservation and environmental protection and crime prevention.

(2) Search and rescue
Direct and conduct search and rescue services ma

by air and by air, within the framework of the assigned competences, in order to guarantee the satisfaction of national needs and the international commitments assumed by the Country. Support for land search and rescue is also included.

(3) Security of communication lines in the EEINP
To monitor and control the main international air and sea routes that intersect the EEINP, intervening, as necessary, to ensure their full use in safety, and with freedom of action, in compliance with the Law International.

D. COOPERATIVE SECURITY

(1) Crisis Response Operations within NATO (not Article 5)
Participate in crisis response operations within NATO in order to contribute to the promotion of international peace and security.

(2) Other operations and missions within NATO To participate in peacetime operations and missions, integrating permanent NATO forces and structures, for air policing, air-naval surveillance and affirmation of alliance interests.

(3) EU-wide operations and missions
Participate in EU-wide operations and missions in order to contribute to the promotion of international peace and security.

(4) UN and CPLP Peacekeeping Operations
Participate in UN and CPLP operations and missions in order to contribute to the promotion of peace and international security.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

(5) Operations and missions under bilateral and multilateral agreements
Participating in operations and missions under bilateral or multilateral agreements in order to contribute to the promotion of international peace and security, including securing lines of communication strategic.

E. SUPPORT FOR DEVELOPMENT AND WELL-BEING

(1) Support for the protection and safeguarding of people and property Collaborate with civil entities in the areas of NBQR protection, health support, medical evacuations and transport of organs for transplantation, infrastructure, firefighting and pollution, of general engineering support, maritime and air navigation safety, and support in case of natural or provoked catastrophes, in order to guarantee the safeguarding of people and goods.

(2) Support for development
Conduct and participate in activities related to economic, scientific and cultural development, in order to contribute to the country's progress in those areas, and to improve the quality of life of the Portuguese, namely in the defense and safeguard of historical heritage, environmental protection, spatial planning, knowledge and scientific research, hydrography and oceanography, geographic information, accessibilities and meteorology.

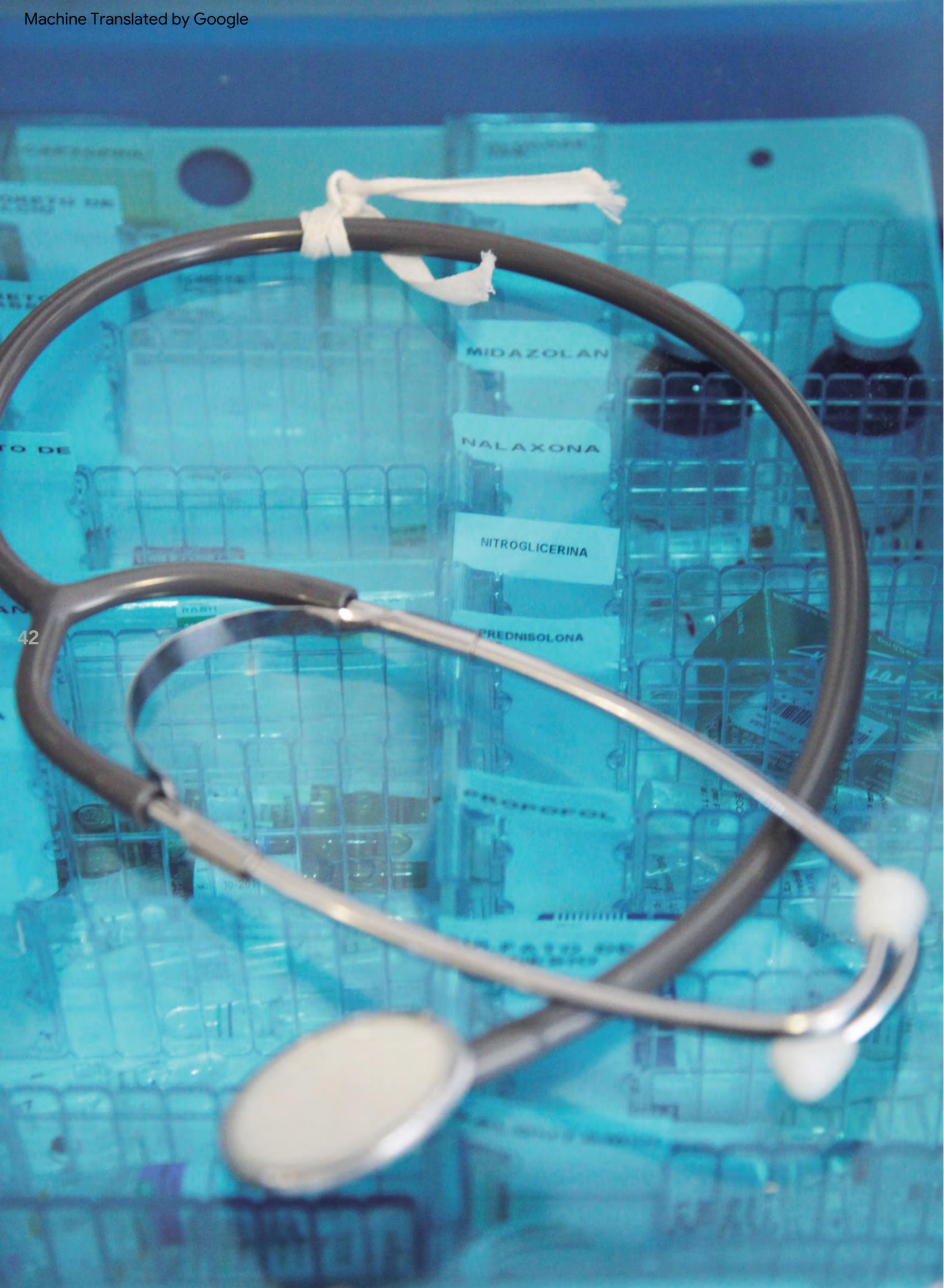
F. COOPERATION AND MILITARY ASSISTANCE

(1) Cooperation and military assistance of a bilateral and

multilateral nature Conduct training and training activities within the scope of Military Cooperation, and Military Assistance, in order to support the State's foreign policy within the framework of international cooperation relations, namely under the CPLP.

(2) Actions within the scope of Security Sector Reform in other countries
Conduct missions within the scope of Security Sector Reform in third countries, in order to reinforce Portugal's role within the framework of international cooperation relations, including within the scope of NATO and the EU.

Machine Translated by Google



Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.3 Military Health

Machine Translated by Google

Military Health is inseparable from the Armed Forces System, integrating and complementing it. Essentially aimed at maintaining the military's physical and psychological fitness, it is of vital importance for maintaining the Operational Component of the Forces System and for the full fulfillment of the missions assigned to the Armed Forces (FFAA).

In addition to the operational aspect, oriented towards supporting the missions of the FFAA, Military Health also includes an assistance and hospital component, aimed at supporting the military, the military family and disabled military personnel during illness, within the framework of special duties and of the rights protected by the military condition.

With this conceptual framework as a reference, the Armed Forces Branches maintained, over the last few decades, their own Military Health structure, dimensioned separately according to the specificities and operational and assistance needs of each Branch.

From a perspective of modernizing the Armed Forces, with the aim of integrating and rationalizing installed capacity, the Reform of the Military Health System has become a present objective in the programs of successive constitutional governments.

It was in this context that the Resolution of the Council of Ministers1 disseminated specific guidelines recommending a wide range of measures to be implemented within the scope of Military Health, with emphasis on the following:

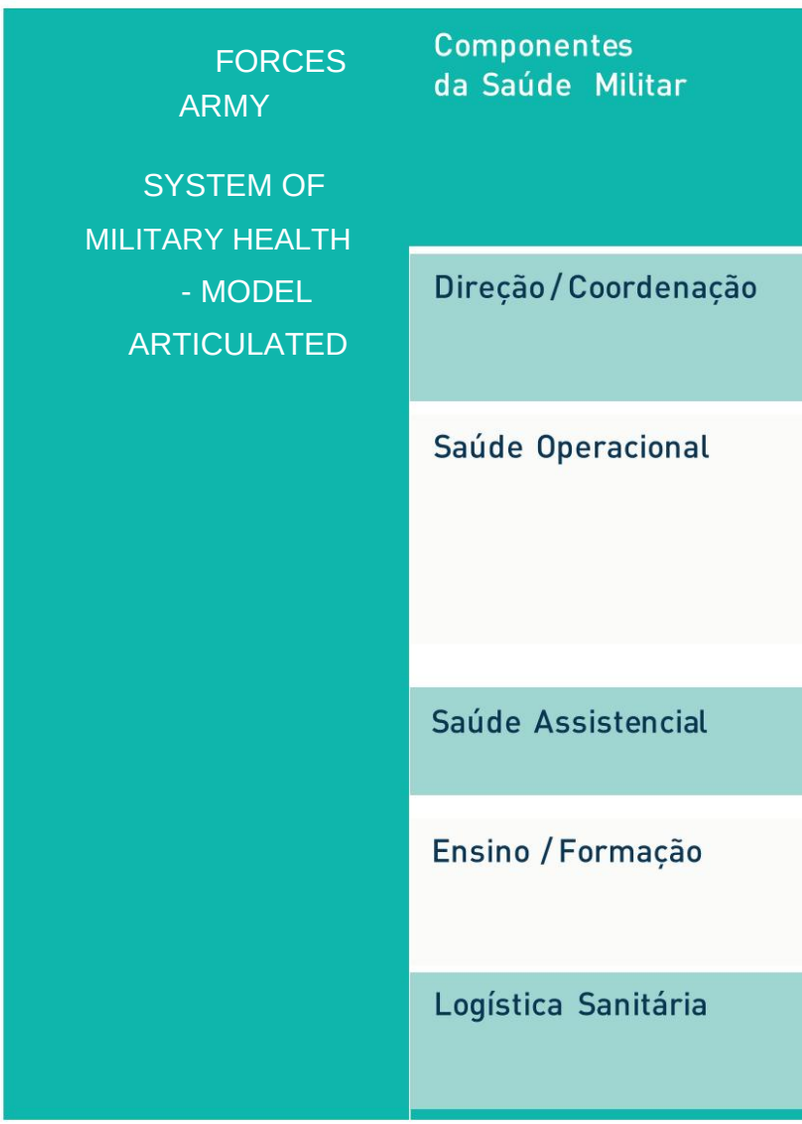
- Guarantee, in terms of operational health and with based on Atlantic Alliance doctrine, force readiness, rapid military recovery, and support for operations;
- Provide an assistance service by reinforcing skills that are currently lacking, eliminating existing duplications and possibly raising new skills deemed necessary;
- Maintain, at a minimum, responsiveness identical to the current one in terms of the universe of users, number of beds, consultations and medical examinations, considering the provision of surplus hospital capacity for the care of users from public sector entities
- with which agreements are signed, without prejudice to medical support for the military and the military family;
- Create an Armed Forces Hospital (HFAR), reporting to the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces, organized into two hospital hubs, one in Lisbon and the other in Porto.

The implementation of the recommended measures2 resulted in the resizing of the hospital structure in Lisbon, materialized, at the end of 2010, in the creation of 20 joint hospital services, in the extinct Main Military Hospital and Air Force Hospital, eliminating part of the redundancy of valences in the military hospitals headquartered in the Lisbon region.

The next phase of the hospital integration process in the

1 Resolution of the Council of Ministers No. 39/2008, of February 28

2 Dispatch No. 10826/MDN/2010, of June 16



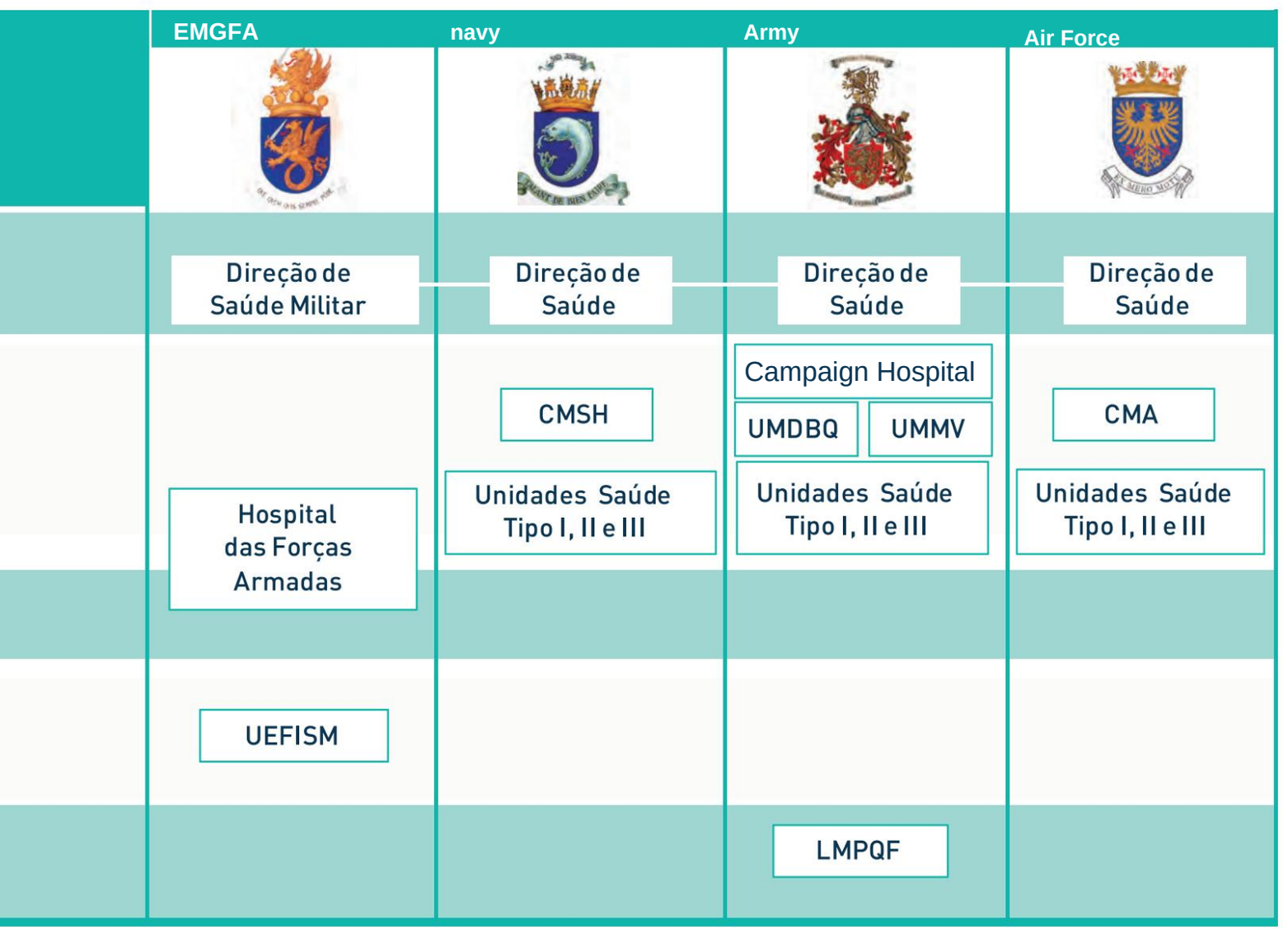
Machine Translated by Google

Forças Armadas3 was embodied in the creation of the HFAR Lisbon Hub, located in the physical space previously occupied by the Air Force Hospital, resulting from the merger of the four existing military hospitals in Lisbon (Hospital da Marinha, Hospital Militar Principal, Hospital Militar de Belém and Air Force Hospital), which were extinguished.

Subsequently, complementary guidelines4 were disseminated to the ongoing hospital restructuring process in the Armed Forces, with a view to its structural and functional alignment with the other measures of the "Defense 2020" Reform and the implementation of the new integrated model recommended for Military Health . The functional architecture recommended for the SSM configures, as structuring elements, a set of central bodies and common services of the Military Health and the proximity health structures, including in military units or located in support areas for military units, in view of the indispensable harmonization between the operational and hospital or assistance components, inherent to the operation of the various health structures of the Armed Forces, as well as the monetization of allocated resources to the system and its technical and financial sustainability, maximizing the creation of synergies in this field.

In this framework, within the scope of the legal construction process underlying the "Defense 2020" Reform, the Directorate of Military Health was created under the General Staff of the Armed Forces, with the mission of ensuring support for the decision of the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces in the field of Military Health, as well as the direction and execution of hospital assistance provided by the Military Health structures, namely by the Armed Forces Hospital.

3 Decree-Law No. 187/2012, of August
16th 4 Order No. 2943/MDN/2014, of January 31st



Machine Translated by Google

The , reporting directly to the Chief of Staff HFAR[5] General das Forças Armadas, constitutes a rear element of the military health system in support of operational health, integrating two hospital centers (Lisbon and Porto), with the mission of providing differentiated health care to the Armed Forces soldiers, as well as the military family and the military disabled.

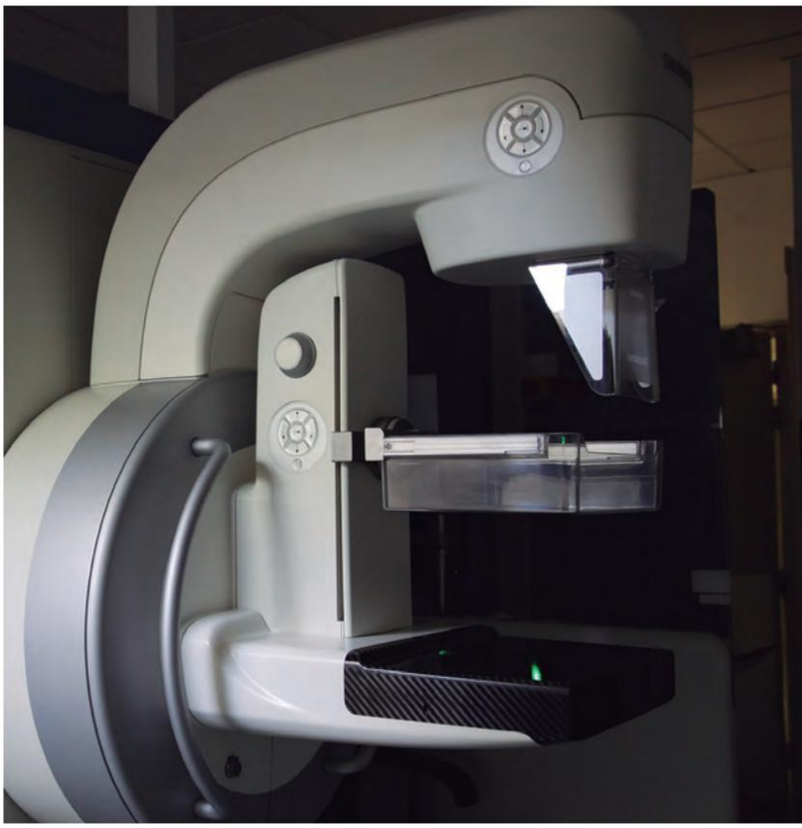
With a view to adapting the HFAR infrastructure and capabilities to the potential universe of users, the functional programs for the hospital hubs in Lisbon and Porto were approved, by order of the MDN, characterizing the population to be served and the healthcare to be provided, as well as the infrastructure and equipment necessary for the proper development of HFAR's hospital activities.

At the same time, in order to facilitate the implementation of the functional program of the Lisbon Hub and speed up the timely transfer and construction of the Military Health structures with a planned location for the Military Health Campus, a "Zoning Plan[6]" was established .

The measures that embody the reform of the Military Health System translate into a greater rationalization of means, a better use of synergies and a significant reduction in costs, promoting efficient and flexible management.

It is therefore intended that Military Health constitute a coherent and effective system with the dimension and casuistry that guarantee a high standard of quality in the health care provided, safeguarding the legally defined Operational and Assistance Health needs.

In addition to being an inseparable prerogative of the Military Condition, Military Health assumes special importance in the projection of Detached National Forces, within the scope of the international commitments to which the Portuguese State is bound, constituting a consensual form of military action in a theater of operations, whether in the scope of armed conflicts, or crisis management, as an instrument to promote national solidarity with the International Community. It also constitutes an invaluable "strategic reserve" to support emergency situations and catastrophes at home or abroad.



5 Created by Decree-Law no. 84/2014, of May 27th 6 Approved by Council of Ministers Resolution no. 39/2014, of June 24th

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.4 Teaching and training

2.4.1 Higher

Education 2.4.2 Training in the Armed Forces

Machine Translated by Google

The Education and Training provided in the context of National Defence, in particular the education and training provided in the Armed Forces, assumes a double link whose balance presents itself both as a challenge and the very genesis of its evolution.

This double dimension manifests itself in the necessary growing approximation that culminated in the integration of the National Defense education and training systems into the Portuguese Educational System, sharing its fundamental principles in the national objective of increasing qualifications.

However, in the specific dimension of the Armed Forces, one cannot forget that this same teaching and training responds to the fundamental mission of qualifying and preparing the military for the performance of positions and exercise of functions of each category and special cadre.

It is, therefore, in the articulation between two dimensions of the same education and training system that the structuring policies in the areas of education and training of National Defense were defined and implemented, with the period in question being marked by significant transformations.

2.4.1. HIGHER EDUCATION Military

Higher Education has evolved over the last decade, in a process that stems, on the one hand, from adapting to the changes introduced by the so-called Bologna Process, and on the other hand from evolution towards greater integration.

At the level of framing in University Education, this process essentially went through the introduction in Public University Higher Education Establishments Military (EESPUM)1 of the regulations implemented to universities in general in 2005 and 2006.

A decisive step was taken with the creation of the Instituto de Es tudes Superiores Militares (IESM), and the consequent extinction of the Institutos dos Ramos, allowing for an evolution towards joint training at the level of senior officers and for doctrinal integration.

At the same time, the creation of the Military Higher Education Council (CESM), reporting to the Minister of National Defence, reinforces cooperation and collaboration at the branch level.

1 Decree-Law No. 37/2008, of March 5th
2 Decree-Law No. 161/2005, of September 22nd

The enactment of the new statute of the IESM3 , reinforced the evolution towards a growing integration with the other EESPUM as well as its with the CESM, since then the Institute has become a Teaching Establishment in the Superior Publico Universitário Militar, depending on the CEMGFA.

Within the framework of Council of Ministers Resolution 26/2013, of April 11, which implemented the Structural reform of National Defense and the Armed Forces, called «Defense 2020», lines of action were defined for the implementation of a new governance model of Military University Public Higher Education Establishments and in the medium term (from 2016), the creation of a Military University Institute (IUM), previously consolidated by the Common Governance Model among the EESPUM4 ” .

With the publication of LOBOFA and the Organic Law of EMGFA; the Instituto Universitário Militar is directly dependent on CEMGFA, regulated by its own legislation. At the same time, accreditation processes were developed for courses taught by EESPUM by the Higher Education Assessment and Accreditation Agency, demonstrating the integration of military higher education into the normative criteria in force after the Bologna reform.

Thus, the conditions are met for progress towards achieving the objective of activating the Military University Institute, guaranteeing clear advantages in terms of integration of training between the Branches, and providing certified courses that are perfectly integrated into Portuguese public higher education.

PARTICIPATION IN COURSES PROMOTION AND QUALIFICATION

School year	national students	foreign students
2014 - 2015	283	10
2013 - 2014	285	19
2012 - 2013	261	7
2011 - 2010	249	17
2010 - 2011	286	23
2009 - 2010	236	18
2008 - 2009	255	19
2007 - 2008	228	12
2006 - 2007	249	5
2005 - 2006	314	8

3 Decree-Law No. 28/2010, of March 31st 4
Ordinance No. 60/2014, of January 27th

Machine Translated by Google

DESIGNATION OF COURSES TAUGHT AT IESM:

• Master in Military Sciences – Security and Defense; • Course for Promotion to General Officer (CPOG); • Joint Staff Course (CEMC); • General Staff Course – Army (CEM – E); • Course for Promotion to Senior Officer (CPOS):
  • Marine CPOS; •
  Army CPOS (Weapons and Services);
  • CPOS Army (Health Service and Technical Services); • Air Force CPOS; • Air Force CPOS (Doctors); • CPOS GNR (Weapons and Administration); •
  CPOS GNR (Technical Staff).

• Complementary Naval Warfare Course (CCNG – Navy) – suspended; •
Course for Commanders (Army); •
Introduction to Social Communication Course (CICS); •
Civil-Military Cooperation Course (CIMIC); •
Psychological Operations Planning Course (CPOP);
• Monographic Course of International Relations, Geopolitics and Strategy (CRIGE);
• Course on African Studies, Peace Operations and State-Building (CEA).

2.4.2. TRAINING IN THE ARMED FORCES

The Armed Forces have, over time, invested heavily in the personal and professional development of the military. However, the training provided by the branches of the Armed Forces, despite being mostly developed according to very high quality standards, was not always recognized and did not correspond to the national education and training systems.

In this context, the process of professionalization of the Armed Forces, in 2004, and its growing technicality, a consequence of the increase in complexity and the maintenance requirements of its equipment, progressively demanded the enhancement of the qualification level of entry into permanent staff and admission to contract and voluntary regimes and an articulation between the specificities of military training with the national educational and training systems.

As a result of this fact, the branches of the Armed Forces that have their own training systems and are oriented towards the fulfillment of their missions and the individual and collective development of their military personnel, were progressively reformulated in order to guarantee, to the maximum extent possible, the recognition and external certification of competences, in the academic and professional spheres, and the implementation of devices that facilitate learning throughout the military life and the satisfaction of the System's certification requirements of Formation.

The training models of the Branches of the Armed Forces, and the structures that support them, have evolved over time depending on the volume of trainees, the skills requirements to be taught, the human, material and financial resources available and, also, due to the technological evolution that facilitates the acquisition and dissemination of knowledge. And currently, the branches of the Armed Forces are proud to provide quality training oriented towards the performance of positions and the exercise of functions and when imparting knowledge and skills enabling professional practice in the labor market, tending to guarantee the right to the respective certification professional and of this to be inserted in the National Education and Training Systems with the necessary adaptations.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

53

2.5 The Navy

2.5.1 Introduction
2.5.2 Organization
2.5.3 Device
2.5.4 Means and Forces 2.5.5 Personnel
2.5.6 Education and Training 2.5.7 Historical and cultural heritage
2.5.8 The Navy in action
2.5.8.1 Exercises and training
2.5.8.2 Permanent Actions of Sovereignty and Immediate Reaction Force 2.5.8.3 Cooperative security and humanitarian aid 2.5.8.4 Support for development and well-being 2.5.8.5 Technical-Military Cooperation

Machine Translated by Google

Portugal's geography, vast maritime spaces under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, maritime activities and natural resources are factors that shape the Navy's action in the defense of national interests at sea.

2.5.1 INTRODUCTION

Global and Portuguese stability largely depend on maritime security. Direct threats to the use of the sea, and those that take advantage of the sea, come in different forms. State action at sea implies a deep knowledge of this space, accompanied by an effective and permanent presence throughout the vast expanse of maritime areas under national sovereignty and jurisdiction. Ensuring surveillance, inspection and intervention in the activities carried out therein and, in this way, contributing to the safety of people and goods, while dissuading and repressing any threats to the national interest, are situations in which the Navy assumes relevance, due to its ability and versatility to act in a wide spectrum of tasks, which are divided into three fundamental functions:

- Military defense and foreign policy support;
- State security and authority;
- Economic, scientific and cultural development.

To fulfill these functions and the corresponding spectrum of activities, the Navy has a balanced set of capabilities, with an organization in permanent functional optimization and operates its means flexibly, in accordance with the competences assigned to it. These three predicates mean that the typology of means and forces is sufficiently diverse to respond to the various maritime and naval challenges, that the functional relationship between the various organic units is established in order to maximize efficiency gains and that naval units, whenever in mission at sea, are engaged in the simultaneous defense of multiple national interests.

Keeping the essence of what characterizes it as a public service institution, the Navy has contributed to Portugal's long and prestigious history of valiant achievements at sea. To this end, its comprehensive legitimacy and its multifunctional capabilities have supported an action model that allows for an efficient and synergistic use of means.

In institutional terms, it is particularly relevant the support that the Navy provides, in terms of human and material resources, to the National Maritime Authority (AMN), cemented in Portugal's traditional way of materializing State action at sea, in the very historical evolution of the organization of the Navy and the synergies achieved in terms of genetics, organization and operation at sea between the two organisations.

MISSION

In abbreviated form, the Navy's mission aims to «CONTRIBUTE SO THAT PORTUGAL USE THE SEA» in accordance with its interests. This statement summarizes in a simple sentence the action of the Navy so that the sea can create value, implying a vast set of tasks that it performs, or to which it contributes, in multiple action plans.

VISION

The organization's vision is for the country to have “A Navy focused on serving the Nation, prompt, credible and efficient, made up of adequate means and competent, prepared and motivated people, capable of permanently valuing its capabilities and skills to ensure the defense of Portugal’s interests at sea.”

LEVEL OF AMBITION

The level of national ambition for the Navy is that it has the capacity to simultaneously design and sustain two frigate-type naval units to participate in security and collective defense efforts. In addition, it must have amphibious and submarine capacity, auxiliary vessels, oceanic patrol vessels, coastal patrol vessels and oceanographic capacity, in order to guarantee, simultaneously and continuously, the control and surveillance of the maritime space under its responsibility. and national jurisdiction, missions to support the development and well-being of populations and the exercise of State authority at sea, in accordance with the powers assigned.

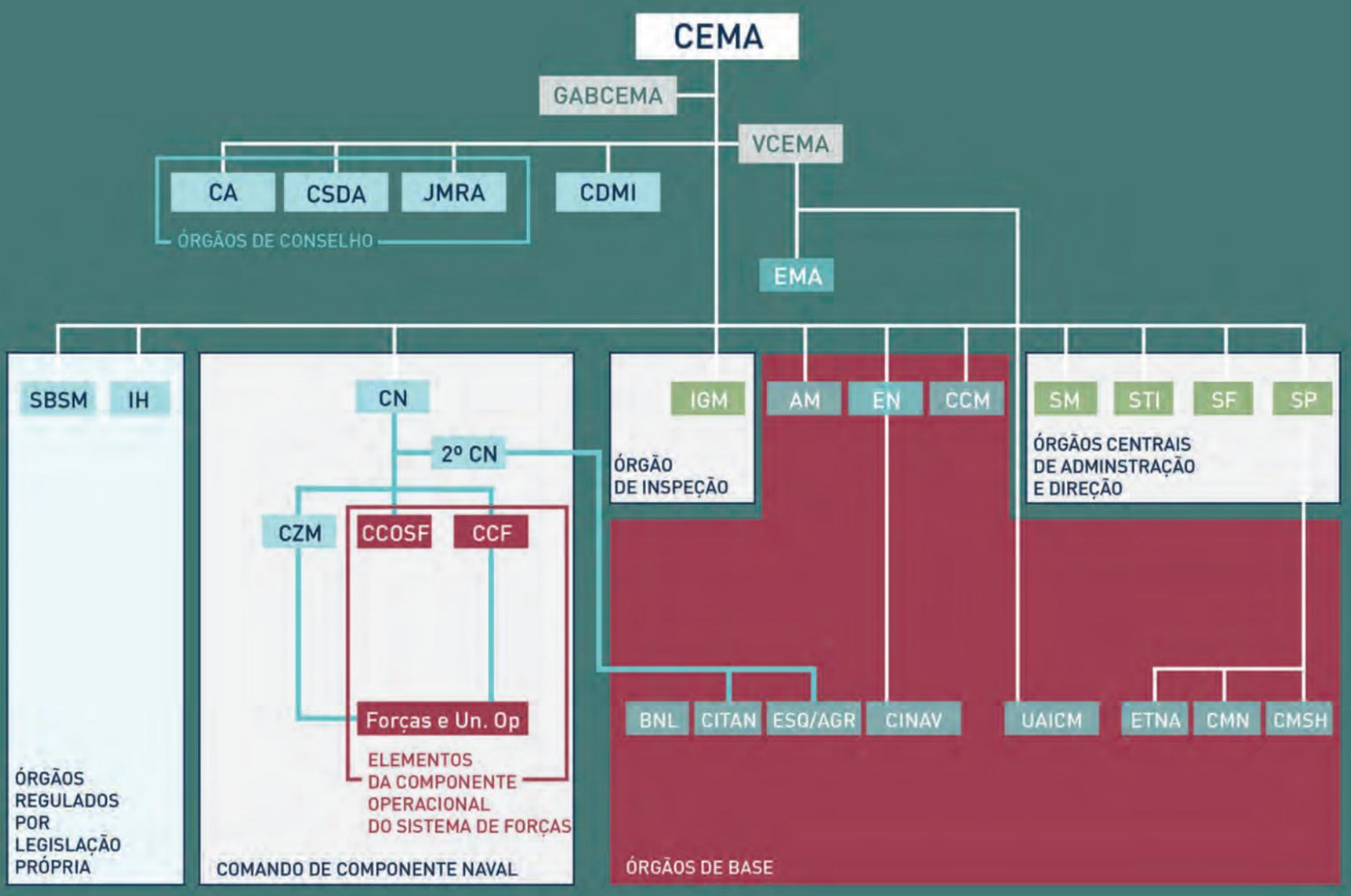
2.5.2 ORGANIZATION

To carry out its mission, the Navy is conceptually organized into four major areas:

Strategic formulation and planning are carried out at the highest level, by the leadership of the Navy, by the Council Bodies and by the General Staff of the Navy. The Chief of Staff of the Navy (CEMA) is the commander of the Navy and, inherently, is also the National Maritime Authority. The Council Bodies comprise the Admiralty Council (CA), the Superior Council for Discipline of the Navy (CSDA) and the Navy Medical Review Board (JMRA), and are intended to support the decisions of CEMA on special and important matters. in preparation, discipline

Machine Translated by Google

SIMPLIFIED MACROSTRUCTURE OF THE NAVY 1



1 Decree-Law No. 185/2014, of December 29

Machine Translated by Google

and administration of the Navy. The General Staff of the Navy is CEMA's decision support body and its mission is to carry out the study, design and planning of the Navy's activities.

The management of human, financial, material and systems and information technology resources is ensured by the Central Administration and Management Bodies (OCAD).
With a functional nature, these bodies' mission is to ensure the direction and execution of essential specific areas or activities, namely in the management of human, material, financial, information and infrastructure resources. The Navy's OCAD are the Superintendence of Personnel (SP), the Superintendence of Material (SM), the Superintendence of Finances (SF) and the Superintendence of Information Technologies (STI).

The use of naval assets, marine forces and diver units is the responsibility of the Naval Command, a body with the task of preparing, preparing and sustaining the forces and assets of the naval component of the national force system. Together with bodies of a cultural nature (Naval Academy, Vasco da Gama Aquarium, Banda da Armada, Central Library of the Navy, Museum of the Navy, Calouste Gulbenkian Planetarium and Revista da Armada) and scientific research (Hydrographic Institute and Naval Research Center) are mainly responsible for the institutional product of the Navy.

Finally, **control of management and procedures** is carried out by the General Inspectorate of the Navy, whose mission is to support CEMA in carrying out its function of control and evaluation.

2.5.3 DEVICES The Portuguese sea, which includes the territorial sea, the exclusive economic zone and the continental shelf, occupies a geographic space corresponding to 42 times the national territory. It is one of the largest maritime spaces in the world, to which is added the region under national responsibility for maritime search and rescue, with an area of about 6 million square km, corresponding to 63 times the size of the national territory. In addition to being a source of resources, the Portuguese sea is the scene of a diversified set of activities that must be protected in favor of its economic value and environmental preservation.

The defense of national interests in these maritime spaces has been ensured, since ancient times, through a permanent naval device, with ships distributed throughout the different national maritime areas, in a high state of readiness for intervention and which ensure the patrol, surveillance, inspection , safeguarding life human rights, environmental protection and action in emergency situations and natural catastrophes, in support of civil protection.

In addition to the ships of the naval device, the Navy contributes to the national Immediate Reaction Force (FRI) with surface ships, submarines, marine forces and detachments of divers.

For direct support to the berthing and maintenance of ships, as well as for crew rest, the Navy has a Naval Base in the Lisbon area and Naval Support Points in Leixões, Tróia and Portimão on the mainland.

MISSION DAYS, NAVIGATION HOURS AND MILES RUNNING FROM 1996 TO 2014

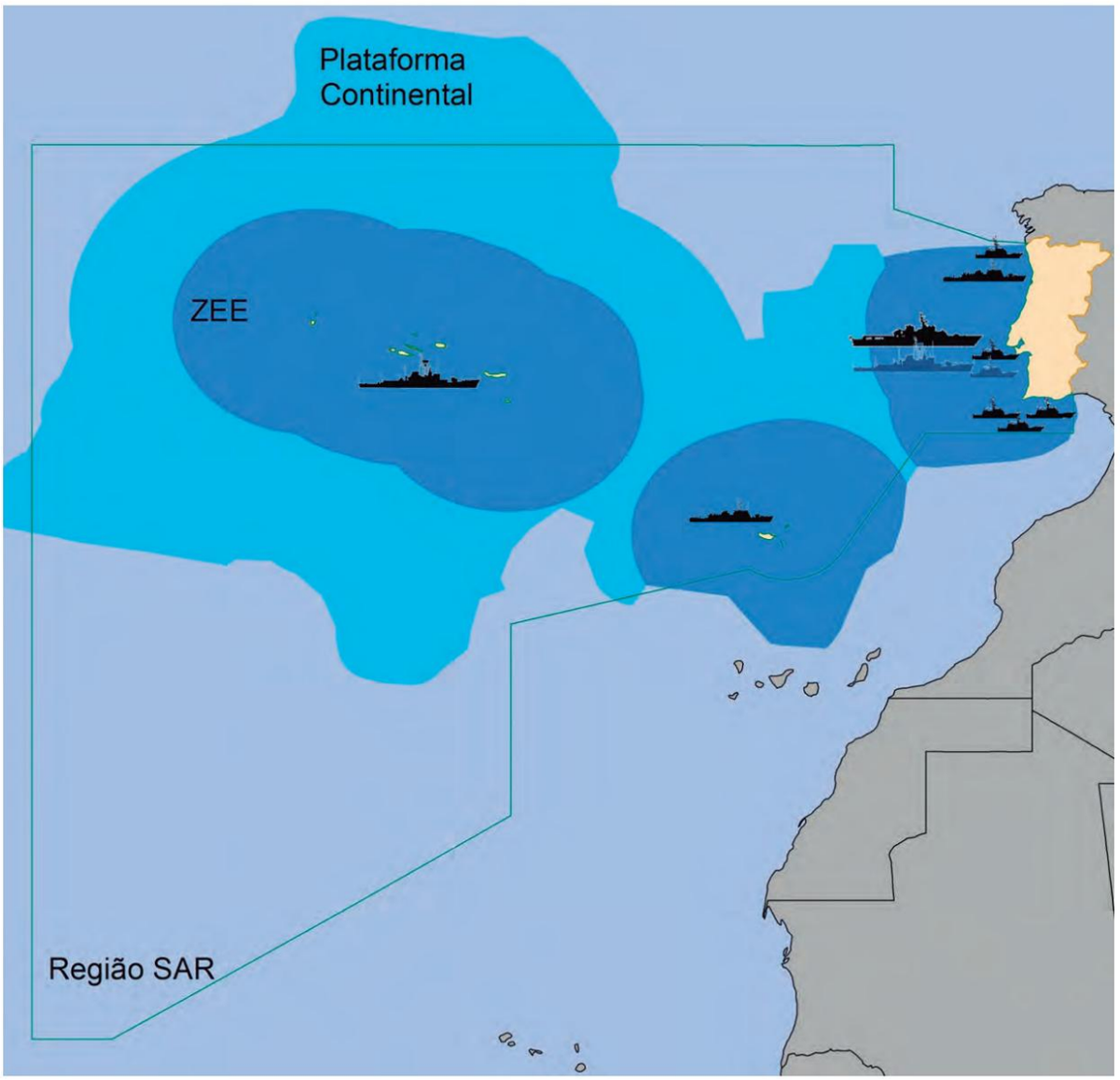
YEAR	DAYS OF MISSION	TIME TO NAVIGATION	MILES TRAVELED
1996	4,697	40 740	363 878
1997	5 201	44 094	414 433
1998	5,599	47 786	448 073
1999	5 517	47 516	444 822
2000	5 945	46 901	426 848
2001	5 692	41 378	372 835
2002	4 610	32 182	303 120
2003	4 916	38 192	348 972
2004	5 459	47 774	420 355
2005	5 330	51 551	392 747
2006	5 338	46 149	396 510
2007	5 221	44 123	385 595
2008	5 159	42 982	384 207
2009	5 190	43 208	398 001
2010	5 129	40 216	351 905
2011	5 136	36 954	286 564
2012	4 708	32 930	263 585
2013	4 337	32 637	246 561
2014	4 344	32 388	253 451

Mission Days: Time, in days, in which the ship had a mission assigned in the period considered.

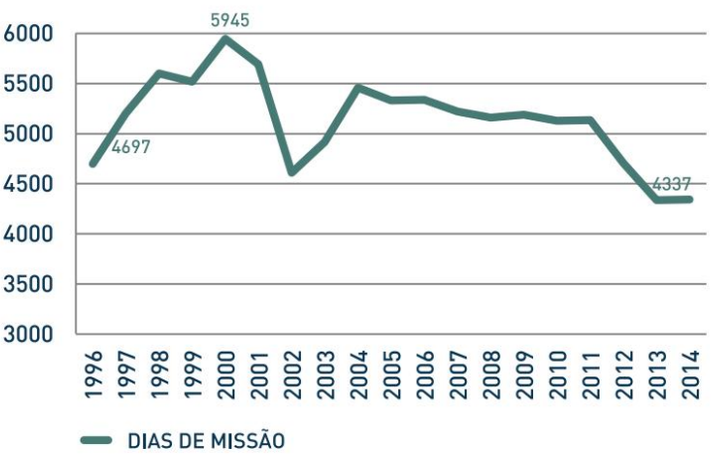
Navigation Time: Time, in hours, that in the performance of a mission a naval unit sailed.

Miles Travelled: Total number of miles traveled in the period considered.

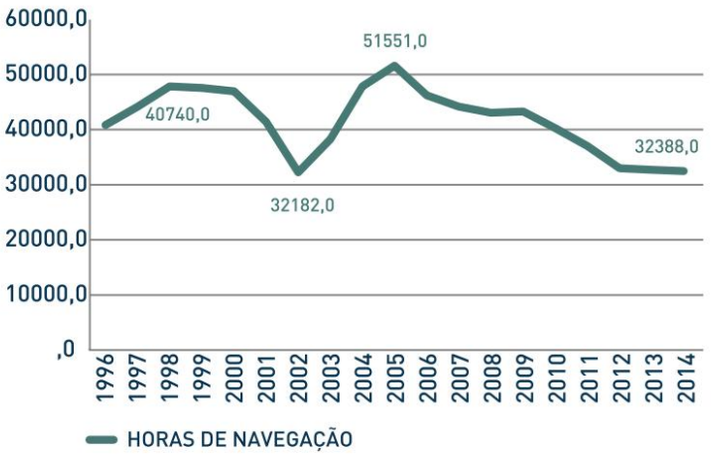
Machine Translated by Google



MISSION DAYS



NAVIGATION HOURS



Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.4 MEANS AND FORCES

The Navy, in order to fulfill its mission, in the military defense and support to foreign policy, in the security and authority of the State, in the vast maritime space under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, and to contribute to the economic, scientific and culturally, needs a set of complementary and interconnected capabilities that provide the necessary flexibility and coverage of a very broad spectrum of skills necessary for the established mission.

The Vasco da Gama class frigates (3) were built in Germany and added to the Navy's workforce between January and November 1991. They are ocean escort ships of great capacity and versatility, with weapons systems and sensors for anti-submarine and anti-aircraft combat. and surface, namely sonars, radars, torpedoes, missiles and a large caliber artillery piece.

The Bartolomeu Dias (2) class frigates were built in the Netherlands in 1993 and 1994 and added to the Navy's staff in January 2009 and January 2010. These ships were at the service of the Dutch Navy, where they were part of the Karel Doorman class. Together with the Vasco da Gama class ships, they constitute the main surface ships, being also equipped with air mass and sensors that allow it to face a diverse set of threats. These types of ships are essential for the control of the sea and very relevant in the context of the military alliances that Portugal is part of.

The squadron replenisher ship Bérrio was built in the United Kingdom, having entered service with the Royal Fleet Auxi liary (RFA) in July 1970. It was acquired and increased to the number of Navy ships in March 1993. Its main mission is to ensure the refueling of ships at sea, extending their range of action without the need for logistical support on land.

Machine Translated by Google

The Baptista de Andrade and João Coutinho (4) class corvettes were built in Germany and Spain, having been increased to the number of Navy personnel in the early 1970s. sea, self-defense and support for the State's foreign policy in low-intensity scenarios.

The Viana do Castelo (2) class ocean patrol ships were built in the shipyards of Viana do Castelo and increased to the Navy's staff in December 2010 and November 2013. They are medium-sized ships, with high autonomy and resistance to sea conditions, whose main function is to ensure the action of the State in maritime spaces under national sovereignty, jurisdiction and responsibility. However, they have also been used in international and interagency missions to monitor fisheries in the North Atlantic and to control illegal immigration in the Mediterranean, as well as in naval presence and cooperation missions in Africa.

The Cacine class patrol vessels (3), the Schultz Xavier beacon vessel, the Argos and Centauro classes fast inspection boats (9) and the Albatroz and Rio Minho classes inspection boats (3) are small size vessels. , whose main function is to ensure State action in coastal maritime spaces.

Machine Translated by Google

The oceanic hydrographic vessels of the D. Carlos I class (2) and the coastal Andromeda class (2) allow the acquisition of hydrographic, oceanographic and geological data for the environmental knowledge of the marine environment and the elaboration of information products to support military operations and civil applications. These ships guarantee national independence regarding the acquisition of environmental data for knowledge of their sea, as well as the bottom of the ocean.

The sailboats Sagres, Creoula, Polar and Zarco are ships whose main function is to train seamen in the Navy, providing new generations with broad and deep contact with the life of the sea. Its primary mission is also to represent the Navy and the country in direct support of the State's diplomatic action. Portugal has maintained the tradition of using large sailing ships such as Navios-escola and Navios de Treino de Mar to complement the theoretical training given by the Naval Academy to future Navy officers, and to provide civil society with contact with life at sea.

The Tridente class submarines (2) were built in Germany and added to the Navy's staff in June and December 2010. They are ships with a great strategic value since, through their air-independent propulsion system, they can cover large distances without being detected and launch torpedoes and missiles.

These ships are essential for exercising military deterrence and surveillance of vast maritime spaces of national interest, conferring superior military value to a disproportionately small Navy compared to the space in which it operates. They also support, in a “discreet” way, the operations of special forces and constitute a critical element in the organizations of which Portugal is a part.

Machine Translated by Google

The Lynx helicopters (5) are the frigates' organic means and significantly expand the detection, force projection, combat and logistical support capabilities of the ships. These aircraft have as their main mission the joint action with the mother ship in the anti-submarine fight, having variable depth sonar and torpedoes available for this purpose.

The marines constitute a military body organized into different types of forces with specific skills to carry out amphibious operations (from sea to land) and maritime protection. In this body, the valences of the Special Actions Detachment in carrying out special operations stand out. Marines, operating from naval units at sea, are essential elements to, according to their own competences or in support of security forces and services, execute approaches on the high seas and guarantee the assault of ships under suspicion or carrying out illicit activities. , such as acts of terrorism and maritime piracy, illegal transport of weapons and narcotics, among other violent and highly dangerous acts.

Navy divers are organized into three detachments and constitute a force whose missions include support for maritime rescue operations, participation in inspection actions and clearing of ports and access channels, maintenance of submerged structures, such as buoys and beacons. , or even the inactivation of explosive devices. This force operates autonomous underwater vehicles for actions within the scope of Mine Warfare.

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.5 PERSONNEL

Military, militarized and civil personnel serve in the Navy. All these elements are individually responsible for: a demanding standard of behavior, embodied in discipline and commitment to fulfilling the mission; the firmness in the assumed commitment, materialized in the confidence in the decisions of the commanders, in the conviction in the support of the peers and in the work of the subordinates; dignity of character, reflected in honesty, respect and seriousness that result in reputation and prestige; the assumption of responsibilities, reflected in the transparency and fairness of decisions and acts; and the determination to risk, decide and act, demonstrated in the face of adversity, danger or threat.

The Navy's human resources carry out missions in this branch of the Armed Forces, on land and at sea, in the Ministry of National Defence, in the General Staff of the Armed Forces and in the National Maritime Authority. The military personnel serve in the categories of officers, sergeants and privates, being specialized in several areas.

As a result of various structural reforms, the technological evolution of military systems and budgetary constraints, there has been a downward trend in the number of those serving in the Navy. In order to fulfill its mission, in 2014, the Navy had a total of 10,642 elements, of which 8429 were military personnel, 1022 were militarized and 1191 were civilians.

The Navy understood that it would be essential, in order to express the quality of its Human Resources Management System (SGRHM), that it be recognized by APCER – Portuguese Certification Association, which happened on October 12, 2009 with the formal delivery ceremony of the NP 4427:2004 certification document.

This goal resulted from the fulfillment of a project that was established within the scope of the strategy outlined for the personnel functional area, promoting the adoption of modern management instruments, which make the SGRHM more efficient and effective.

The certification of the SGRHM constitutes the recognition by an external entity of the ability to ensure, with the available resources, the fulfillment of the Navy's missions, to continuously improve and adapt to the changes and dynamics of the external environment.

The actions carried out over the last few years have made it possible to improve the organisation, through the systematisation of procedures and processes within the scope of the Personnel area.

Evolution of Navy personnel over the past 20 years

		1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
Militares	QP	9365	8665	7759	7382	7055
	RV e RC	6042	2514	2855	2312	1374
Militarizados e PM		831	1009	993	1063	1022
Civis		3140	3287	2981	1621	1191
Total		19378	15475	14588	13519	10642

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.6 EDUCATION AND TRAINING

The teaching and training of the Navy aims at acquiring skills to meet its own needs and, at the same time, these skills are recognized by civil society. This recognition, in addition to being a measure of the quality of the teaching provided, aims to allow a possible future inclusion of students and trainees in the labor market, along with those from schools and civil training centres. Higher education is mainly provided by the Naval Academy and technical and professional training by schools and training centers of the Navy's Professional Training System (SFPM).

The Naval School is a Military University Public Higher Education establishment designed to train the officers of the permanent staff of the Portuguese Navy. The institution, which is a signatory to the ERASMUS charter, has a faculty of more than 70 military and civilian professors, who associate their teaching function with extensive professional experience. The Student Body is divided into 5 companies, each corresponding to one year of admission, constituting a total number of approximately 300 students. The Naval School gives cadets courses in Navy, Naval Engineering – Mechanical Branch, Naval Engineering – Weapons and Electronics Branch, Naval Administration and Marines. In the last 20 years, 1168 cadets were admitted to the Naval Academy.

In addition to the traditional courses, the Escola Naval offers several courses in partnership with other universities: a master's course in Maritime History, in association with the Faculty of Letters of the University of Lisbon; master's course in Military History, in association with seven higher education institutions; postgraduate course in Law and Cybersecurity, in association with the Faculty of Law of the University of Lisbon and Instituto Superior Técnico; and a postgraduate course (specialization) in Hyperbaric and Underwater Medicine.

The Naval School also has a research and innovation centre, the Naval Research Center (CINAV), which was created in 2010 to coordinate the Research and Development (R&D) efforts of both the Naval School and the Navy. in general, with the exception of activities under the responsibility of the Hydrographic Institute, which will be discussed further ahead, in the chapter dedicated to R&D.

From 1998 to 2012, the Escola Superior de Tecnologias Navais (ESTNA) operated alongside the Escola Naval, which was a military establishment offering polytechnic higher education. During this period, 160 students were admitted to ESTNA.

Training plays a central and extremely important role in qualifying and valuing the Navy's Human Resources (HR), ensuring the acquisition and development of the skills necessary for the performance of indispensable functions for the functioning of the Navy's bodies and services and, in particular, of its operational units and consequently for the fulfillment of its missions.

The SFPM consists of an organized, articulated and interactive set of elements, which compete and ensure the

Machine Translated by Google

management and application of knowledge to their trainees. In addition to training Navy personnel, he is sought after by civil entities to attend training courses for trainers, leadership, damage limitation, diving and hydrography. In this last area of training, the School of Hydrography and Oceanography is the only certified entity in Portugal, to train hydrographers recognized by the International Hydrographic Organization. The Schools and Training Centers that make up the SFPM are the following:

- School of Naval Technologies;
- School of Divers;
- Rifle School;
- School of Hydrography and Oceanography;
- Integrated Naval Training and Assessment Center;
- Helicopter Instruction Center;
- Navy Physical Education Center;
- Submarine Instruction Center.

The technical complexity of naval assets, with their various systems, weapons and sensors, and the necessary autonomy during navigation, in the areas of logistics and maintenance, imply that the crews are made up of sailors with different professional specializations. Thus, training in the Navy plays a key role, enabling and maintaining its human resources with a vast number of skills. Among these, those that qualify for the performance, among others, of the functions of cook, baker, computer technician, nurse, electromechanic, helicopter pilot, armament and operations technician, administrative technician, in a total of 38 career professions for the officer, sergeant and private categories.

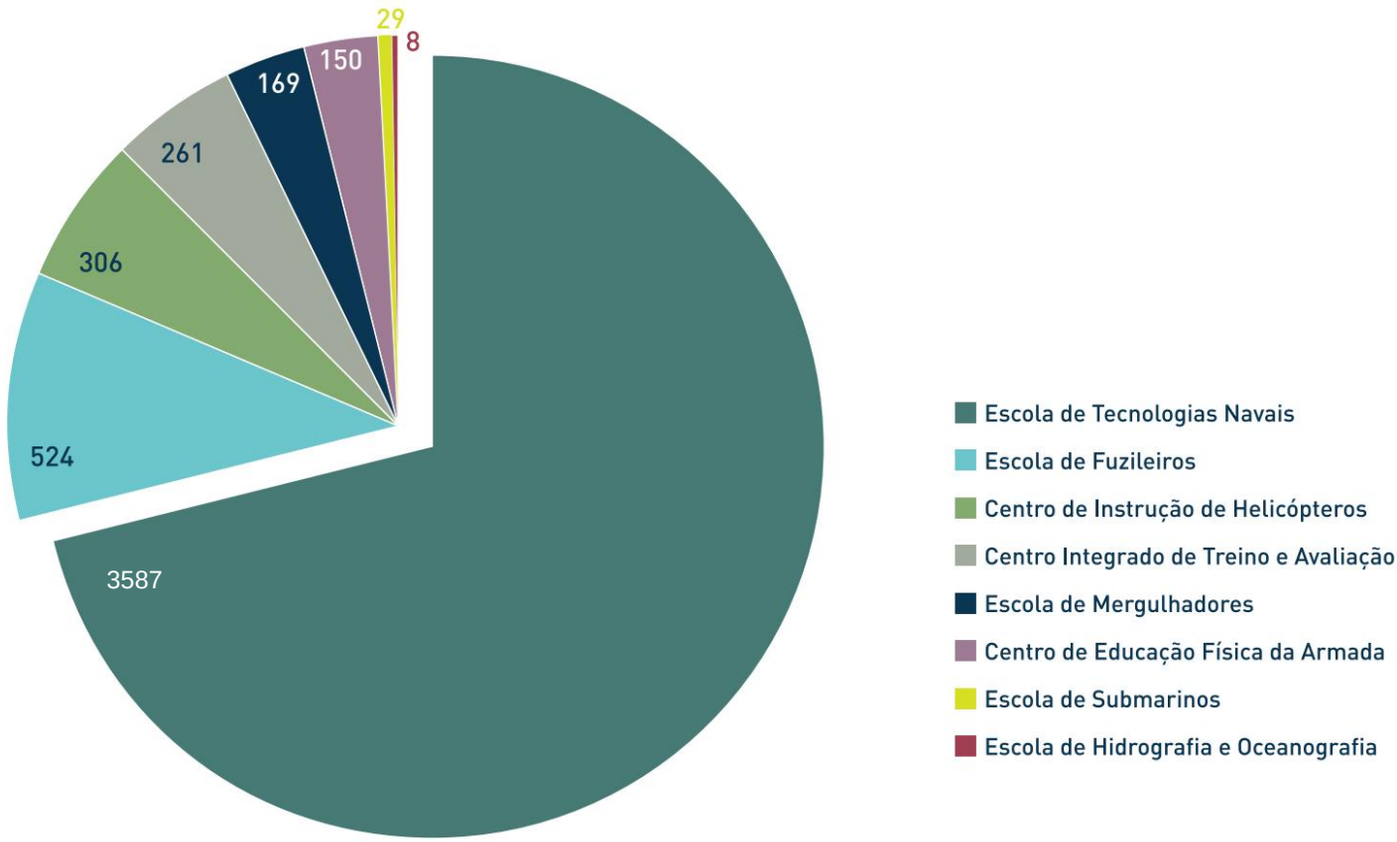
In the area of training, there are currently two courses, unique in the national panorama and rare in the international panorama, which focus on the inspection activities of the maritime space. One, of a more theoretical nature, aims to enable trainees to plan and conduct inspection operations. The other, more practical, provides the skills necessary for the inspection teams to carry out the inspection action itself, including real action, at sea.

The SFPM annually trains around 5000 military and civilian personnel, with high quality standards, in a continuous process of lifelong learning, equipping trainees with personal, technical and military skills for the effective performance of their duties. When Navy soldiers finish their active career in the Armed Forces, society in general starts to benefit from a set of highly qualified human resources able to perform different professions.

In addition to the Naval School and the SFPM, the Navy also provides traineeships for civilians, which take place in different units, giving interested parties the possibility of gaining experience in the most diverse areas of intervention.

Machine Translated by Google

NO. OF TRAINEES AT THE SFPM IN 2014



Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.7 HISTORICAL AND CULTURAL HERITAGE

For the Portuguese, the sea has a very expressive cultural dimension. The historical meaning and legacy of the discoveries and the inherited cultural and technical-naval content are unparalleled in the world. Cultural dissemination and the preservation of Portugal's maritime historical memory are important factors for the maritime identity to remain strong and for the Portuguese to value themselves and benefit from the benefits of the sea. The Cultural Commission of the Navy supervises the historical, cultural and scientific bodies of the Navy, which include the Navy Museum, the Calouste Gulbenkian Planetarium, the Vasco da Gama Aquarium, the Central Library of the Navy, the Revista da Armada and the Banda da Armada. In addition to these bodies, cultural and historical dissemination is also carried out by the Academia de Marinha.

The Central Library of the Navy, which is part of the Archive Histórico, is a specialized source of references and historical documents for research on the Navy and matters of the sea, which serves around 1000 users per year.

The Navy Museum has been the second most visited museum in the country, with an annual average of 145,000 visits. In addition to the museum space installed in the Jerónimos Monastery, it also has a permanent exhibition of the frigate D. Fernando II e Glória and the submarine Barracuda, in Cacilhas.

The Planetarium, with an average of 700 sessions and 75,000 annual visitors, is a facility that has made children and adults aware of the world of the stars and planets of the solar system, contributing to their schooling and knowledge of the cosmos.

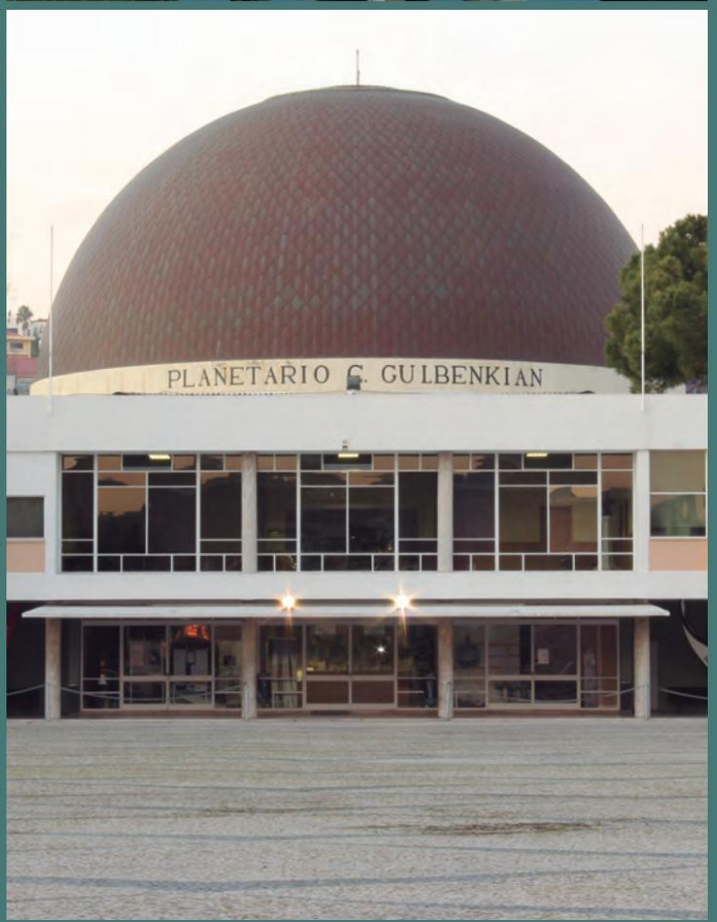
Banda da Armada is a brand of the Navy that, in addition to transmitting the sounds of the seas in its approximately 100 annual concerts, contributes to the musical awareness of young people throughout the country.

Revista da Armada is one of the main sources of news, strategic communication, sailor memories and dissemination of Navy affairs, aimed at those who provide and those who served in the organization and the general public. With an annual edition of 11 issues since 1971 and a monthly circulation of 4500 copies, the magazine already has more than 490 published issues. Since 2010, all publications have been available for consultation in digital format.

The Academia de Marinha is a body of a cultural nature, which integrates a group of notable personalities from the Portuguese cultural and academic environment, who distinguish themselves or distinguished in the areas of naval and maritime history, sciences and technologies. Among others, this Academy's main objectives are: to promote and carry out studies and scientific research work in the field of history, science, letters and arts, in aspects related to the sea and maritime activities, and disseminate its results; publish studies, bibliographic works and other documents; and holding meetings of a scientific and cultural nature, for discussion and dissemination, on science and activities related to the sea. On average, the Academia de Marinha holds 45 conferences annually and publishes around 5 books.

Machine Translated by Google

MUSEUMS



Machine Translated by Google

2.5.8 THE NAVY IN ACTION

2.5.8.1 EXERCISES AND

TRAINING To ensure a high probability of success in your action, the preparation of Navy means and forces follows a high quality standard. This readiness begins with the military's marine training and reaches its peak in the preparation of garrisons and forces for entry into action at sea or from the sea.

The training and evaluation of ships follow specific programs for each type of ship, being the responsibility of the Integrated Naval Training and Evaluation Center (CITAN), which prepares and executes demanding and rigorous training plans, with the aim of enabling naval units to fulfillment of its missions. In addition to national certification, the frigates periodically undergo the British Navy training program (Operational Sea Training), which lasts approximately 6 weeks.

In addition to the preparation and training of each ship, the Navy annually plans and carries out a set of exercises for training and maintaining its standards of readiness. The annual naval exercise that serves as basic training is called INSTREX. In alternate years, the CONTEX-PHIBEX and SWORDFISH exercises are also held. These exercises are of higher operational complexity and may involve the participation of navies from friendly countries.

In addition to purely naval exercises, the Navy annually participates in joint exercises with the other branches of the Armed Forces. The AÇOR, ARMAGEDDON, SEAL, LUSÍADA, SWIMMEX, ZARCO AND LUSITANO series stand out. These exercises are intended to train the operational articulation between the various forces and national military means, based on the most likely scenarios of employment of the Armed Forces.

At an international level, the Navy has engaged ships in the European naval force – EUROMARFOR – having carried out, in 2006, 2007, 2010, 2011 and 2012, naval exercises in the SWORDFISH, OLIVES NOIRES and CONTEX-PHIBEX series. The following exercises were also carried out: international TAPON07, ALCUNDRA07, SPANISH MINEX; of multinational cooperation with Algeria, in 2007, and with Morocco, in 2010, and more recently, those of the series EXPRESS, SAHARAN EXPRESS and OBANGAME EXPRESS, organized by the United States, in the Gulf of Guinea area, and destined to improve techniques of approaching ships and combating piracy.

The Marine Corps was part of the Spanish-Italian landing force, amphibious battle group of the European Union – EUABG – having carried out the BREDEX series exercises in Sierra del Retin, Spain, in 2006 and 2009.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

The Detachment of Divers dedicated to Mine Warfare has participated in the international deep diving exercises of the DEEP DIVEX series. In this series, dives are carried out to a depth of approximately 80 meters and training, among others, is mine clearance tasks and the recovery of objects and sunken structures.

In addition to the operational activity of that Detachment, an exercise of the REP series (Recognized Environmental Picture) is organised, with autonomous vehicles, in which other national and foreign entities are invited to participate. The REP already has five editions, namely between 2010 and 2014, which were part of the development of the SeaCon project, which aims to develop autonomous underwater vehicles for various purposes, including training and education for War from Minas. The Navy is therefore at the forefront of this issue.

2.5.8.2 PERMANENT ACTIONS OF SOVEREIGNTY AND IMMEDIATE REACTION FORCE

The spectrum of Navy missions is broad in terms of typology and geography. The range of actions and operations carried out include the permanent presence of ships in ports and national maritime spaces, in a high state of readiness for action. With a view to defending national interests in the context of the defense of the national territory, the sustained exploitation of natural resources and the preservation of human life, this naval device ensures patrol, surveillance, inspection and intervention in the Portuguese sea, as well as safeguarding human life at sea. The main means involved in these activities are inspection boats, coastal patrol ships, corvettes and ocean patrol ships. The latter two, when on mission, in addition to their normal garrison, also embark a platoon of marines to carry out boarding actions and a detachment of divers.

Actions to defend national sovereignty and national interests at sea also include surveillance missions carried out by submarines. These ships, in addition to the frigates, constitute the main means of deterrence in the national naval military.

The Navy has adopted a proactive stance of great openness in interdepartmental cooperation, which is based on a collaborative spirit and coherence of effort, in particular with the agencies and services responsible for areas of specific competence.

This cooperation has been translated, above all, into providing naval units and other means to various State departments with specific competences at sea (normally with its agents on board, who guarantee has, due to the subject, the specialization necessary for the service in question), which makes it possible to avoid unnecessary duplication of resources and create synergies that generate budgetary savings.

In this way, a coherent commitment of means is achieved in maritime spaces under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, with a view to synchronizing patrol activities with activities of another nature.

In addition to the naval device, the Navy maintains a high readiness set of ships, helicopters, marines and divers, which constitute the naval component of the national FRI. This force is particularly dedicated to the evacuation of national citizens in crisis or conflict situations and to respond to disasters.

In 1997, 1998 (2 missions), 1999, 2004 and 2012, the Navy pre-positioned means and/or carried out missions to evacuate national citizens in the Democratic Republic of Congo and in the Republic of Guinea-Bissau. Only in one of these missions was it necessary to effectively evacuate people to safe areas. The main means and forces involved were frigates with a helicopter on board, corvettes, squadron resupply ships, marine forces and divers.

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.8.3 COOPERATIVE SECURITY AND HUMANITARIAN AID

Portugal is a country that assumes itself as a contributor to international security. From 1994 to 2014, Navy assets and forces carried out various international missions in the field of cooperative security, naval diplomacy, preservation of natural resources and border control in the European Union.

These missions took place under the aegis of NATO, the European Union, the UN, the CPLP or even in the multilateral sphere.

In 1995 and 1996, the squadron tanker and, in 1999, a frigate of the Vasco da Gama class were involved in the NATO mission to implement peace in the Balkan War (IFOR). In the year 2000, a force of Marines joined the NATO peacekeeping mission in Bosnia.

From 1999 to 2004, following Timor-Leste's national independence process, two frigates, helicopters and marine forces were deployed in the UN peacekeeping and enforcement missions (INTERFET, UNTAET and UNMISET). These means and forces, in addition to the main mission, contributed to the reconstruction of the country and provided medical services to the local populations.

In 2000, following the floods that occurred on the Save River in Mozambique, a force of marines was committed to assisting the affected populations in a nationwide humanitarian support mission.

Following the September 11, 2001 terrorist attacks on the United States of America, NATO assigned its permanent naval forces the mission of combating terrorism and trafficking in weapons of mass destruction (operation ACTIVE ENDEAVOUR). From 2001 to 2014, the Navy's frigates and submarines have been part of these forces annually for periods ranging from 1 to 12 months. On several occasions the command of these forces was attributed to Portugal. The area of operations for these missions focuses on the Mediterranean.

In 2002, still within the scope of the fight against terrorism, a security implementation mission was initiated in Afghanistan. That year, the Navy's contribution was made through a medical support team. Later, from 2008 to 2013, the national contingent relied on the commitment of marine forces and health teams to protect forces, medical support, mentoring actions to the Afghan security forces and guaranteeing the security of Kabul's international airport.

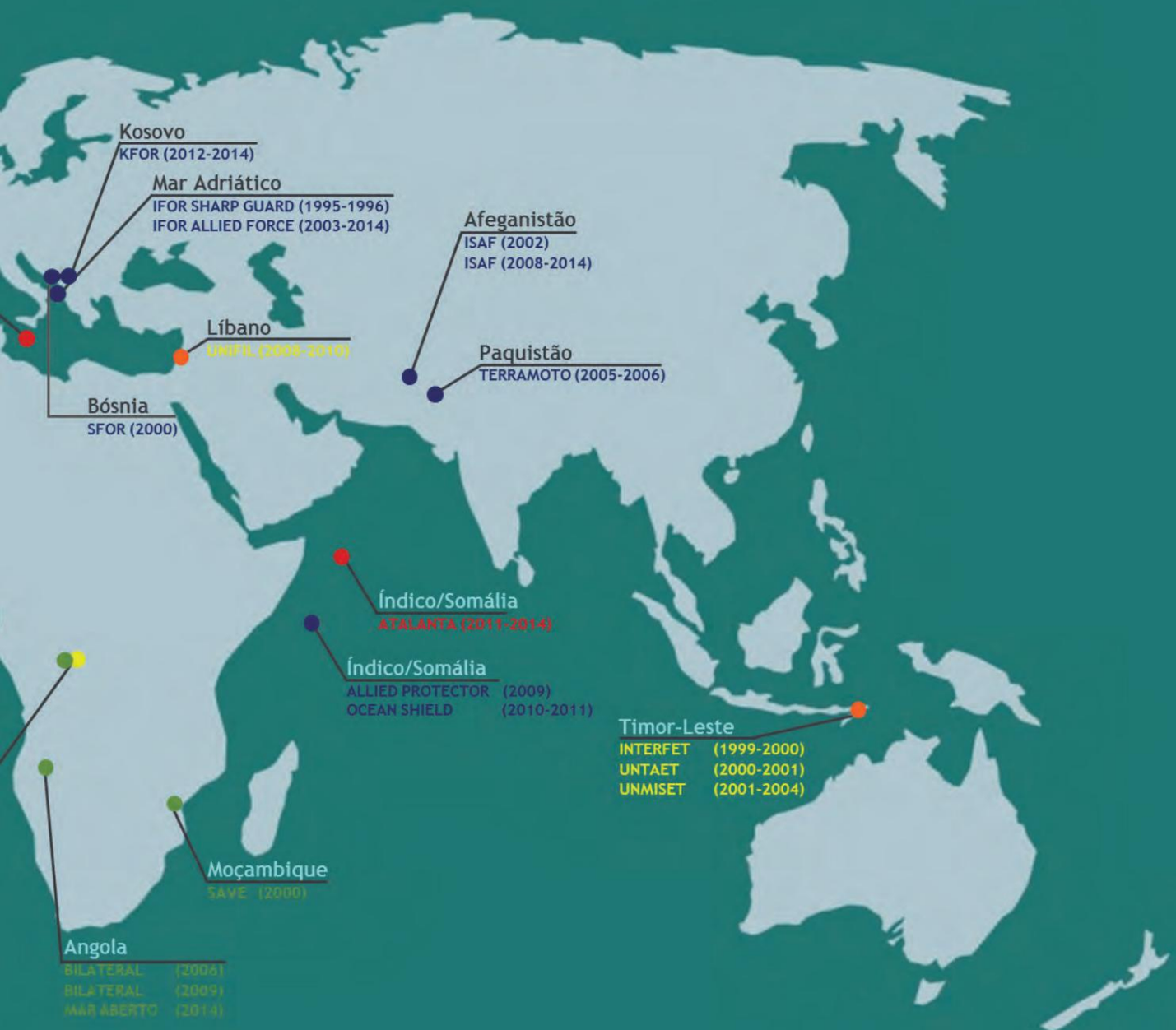
Machine Translated by Google

PARTICIPATION OF THE NAVY IN INTERNATIONAL MISSIONS (1994-2014)

Mission Scope:

- National
- UN
- BORN
- HUH

Machine Translated by Google



Machine Translated by Google

In 2004, in Bissau and S. Tomé e Príncipe, and in 2006 and 2009, in Angola, Navy frigates carried out foreign policy support missions. This support was within the scope of the meeting of CPLP Ministers of Defense, the Summit of CPLP Heads of State and cooperation with the Angolan Navy. Also within the scope of national representation and support for foreign policy, in 2010-2011 the NRP Sagres carried out its third trip around the world, and several ships were engaged, between 2008 and 2014, in the MAR ABERTO initiative for bilateral relations with the PALOP .

In the transition from 2005 to 2006, as part of a NATO humanitarian mission to aid the victims of an earthquake in Pakistan, a Navy health team was committed to the city of Bagh, which provided medical support to the victims of the catastrophe.

In 2006, the Marines' Special Actions Detachment was engaged, within the framework of the European Union and under the aegis of the UN, in a security mission for the electoral process in the Democratic Republic of Congo (MONUC).

As part of the protection of the European Union's borders, and in collaboration with the European agency FRONTEX, Navy corvettes and ocean patrols were involved in 2005, 2006, 2007 and 2014 (2 ships) in missions to combat illegal immigration from the north of Africa, both in the Atlantic Ocean and in the Mediterranean Sea. In November 2014, in the south of Italy, the NRP Viana do Castelo actively participated in Operation TRITON 2014, with a preponderant role in safeguarding human life at sea, having collected 585 African immigrants who were in difficulty on board vessels drift in the Me diterrâneo. During the rescue actions, medical and health care was provided, as well as humanitarian support during the trips to the disembarkation ports.

The European Union is a contracting party to several regional fisheries organizations, including the Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Organization (NAFO) and the North East Atlantic Fisheries Commission (NEAFC), and community countries that have vessels with a fishing license to operate in the waters of these organizations are obliged to participate in inspection missions for that activity, to be carried out in the same areas. Portugal, as a Member State of the European Union, through the Directorate-General for Natural Resources, Safety and Maritime Services, ensures participation in the tasks of controlling fishing activities in those areas by boarding inspectors on board Navy vessels. In this way, it provides the exercise at sea of the inspection actions necessary to comply with the regulations in force. In recent years, three ships have been engaged in this type of mission, contributing to the sustained exploitation of marine resources.

From 2009 to 2013, given the abrupt increase in piracy in the Indian Ocean, and especially in the Gulf of Aden, Navy frigates and helicopters were engaged in various NATO and European Union missions to combat this type of crime (respectively, OCEAN SHIELD and ATALANTA). Portugal commanded the naval forces engaged in these missions three times.

In November 2014, following a volcanic eruption on the island of Fogo, in Cape Verde, a frigate with a helicopter was engaged in humanitarian aid to the populations of the island. Its action was particularly relevant in providing medical and logistical support and in the reconstruction of some houses damaged by the lava.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.8.4 SUPPORT FOR DEVELOPMENT AND WELL-BEING

The Navy carries out a diverse set of missions and activities that support and contribute to national development and the well-being of populations. In 2001, the Hintze-Ribeiro bridge, in Entre-os-Rios, collapsed. The location and recovery of the victims were carried out using the technical and operational capabilities of the Hydrographic Institute, divers from the Navy, Marines and the National Maritime Authority.

In 2002, the oil tanker Prestige sank off Galicia, causing an environmental catastrophe due to the spillage of thousands of tons of fuel oil. In Portugal, monitoring this catastrophe, forecasting the drift of pollution spots, installing preventive measures to combat pollution and drawing up daily reports on its evolution, were ensured by the Hydrographic Institute, by the bodies and services of the National Maritime Authority and by the Naval Command, with the Air Force also collaborating, using helicopters and fixed-wing aircraft, in the collection of samples and location of large spots of pollution.

In 2010, torrential rains caused an alluvium on the island of Madeira, which carried a large amount of sediment along the streams, causing significant damage to various local infrastructures. A frigate with a helicopter, a force of marines and a unit of divers were committed to supporting the populations.

The forecast of maritime agitation conditions are a fundamental information product in supporting the safety of maritime activities and navigation in general. To this end, it is essential to have a sea observation network such as, for example, buoys that measure the height of the waves, recorders of the height of the tides and gauges

Machine Translated by Google

of sea currents. The Hydrographic Institute maintains a set of this type of sensors operational and provides daily forecasts of the state of the sea for the next 7 to 9 days, supporting fishing, maritime trade and leisure activities such as, among others, the practice of surf. In sea operations, Navy divers support the anchoring and recovery of various environmental data acquisition equipment.

In terms of hydrography, in addition to the regular hydrographic surveys for the production and updating of nautical cartography, emphasis should be given to the hydrographic surveys carried out within the scope of the Mission Structure for the Extension of the Continental Shelf, to determine its limit beyond 200 nautical miles .

In support of the well-being of populations, Navy divers carried out various actions in support of maritime search and rescue operations. In these operations the search, location and identification of objects on the seafloor, using the same techniques and equipment used in Mine Warfare, namely with remotely operated vehicles and autonomous underwater vehicles equipped with underwater cameras and lateral sonar.

Still within the scope of their activities, divers participate in the cleaning of ports and access channels, namely in the destruction or removal of mines, obstacles and debris, through the use of techniques applied in Mine Warfare and in the deactivation of explosive devices.
Taking into account the technical competence of divers in the field of inactivating explosive devices, the Detachments of Sapper Divers actively participated in the sinking of old Navy ships off Portimão, thus contributing to the development of the economy of coastal areas and for the creation of support points for fish resources.

Machine Translated by Google

2.5.8.5 TECHNICAL-MILITARY COOPERATION

The Navy's Technical-Military Cooperation is intended to promote the security and sustained development of similar institutions, through the enhancement of human resources, modernization of means, reorganization of structures and adjustment to the specific realities of Angola, Cape Verde, Guinea-Bissau, Mozambique, S. Tomé and Príncipe and East Timor. This cooperation, whose origin dates back to 1976, materializes in bilateral programs and projects, taking into account requests from partner countries and the Navy's capacity to respond. These programs and projects are carried out locally by advisors, resident or temporary, and through the commitment of naval units.

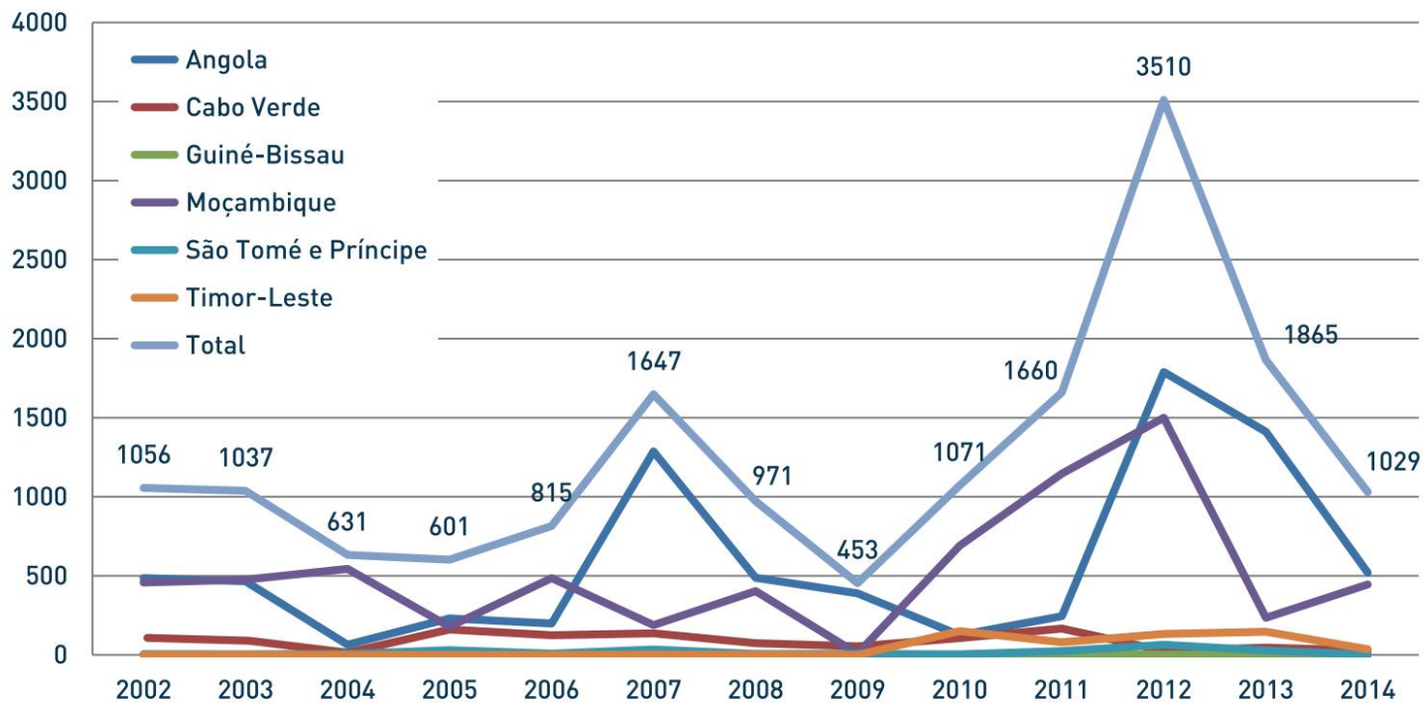
In Portugal, those programs and projects are carried out, in particular, by education and training establishments. These activities are carried out in partnership with the Navies, Coast Guards or naval components of the Armed Forces of those countries and aim to: develop genetic, structural and operational planning; integrate partnerships with neighboring countries for the articulated development of maritime security; to increase the collaborative attitude in the relationship with other entities or organizations with responsibilities and competences at sea; develop a Maritime Situational Awareness capability; commit operational resources to activities of common interest.

The commitment of Naval Units to cooperation bilateral cooperation has created opportunities to develop various initiatives called OPEN SEA, in Angola, Cape Verde and São Tomé and Príncipe, which aim to enhance Portugal's contribution to the security of these countries. In this context: cooperation and sharing of experiences with other countries with an interest in the region is strengthened; the naval means engaged in the coastal and oceanic areas of Africa, the embarkation of soldiers from Angola, Brazil, Cape Verde, Mozambique and São Tomé and Príncipe, of candidates from CPLP countries in internships of the Naval Schools and elements of other agencies, with a view to developing inter-agency relationships. The involvement of the Maritime Operations Center (COMAR) is also boosted, encouraging collaboration and interoperability with centers in African countries.

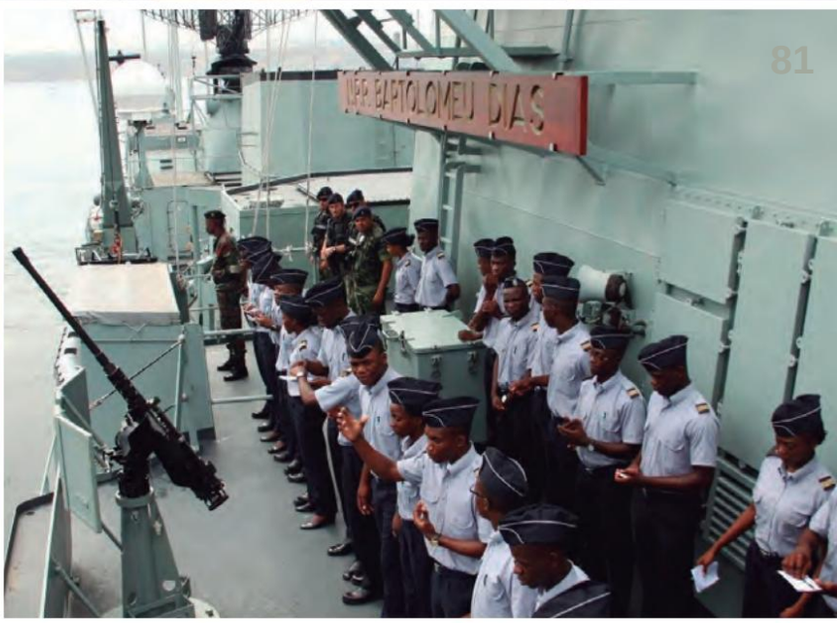
Concomitantly, seminars are organized, after the end of bilateral activities, with the presence of high political and military individualities of the countries, presenting the summary of the actions carried out and developing themes related to Maritime Situational Awareness, interagency relations, maritime security in the Gulf of Guinea, defense cooperation and training opportunities.

MAR ABERTO initiatives are also used to hold events related to the national industry sector and the technological base of defense industries, as well as to transport school books and other material from the scope of cooperation, with a view to exploring and consolidating civil relations -military.

TRAINING TO THE PALOP AND EAST TIMOR (2002-2014)



Machine Translated by Google



Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.6 army

2.6.1 Introduction

2.6.2 Organization

2.6.3 Device

2.6.4 Means and Forces

2.6.5 Personnel

2.6.6 Education and Training

2.6.6.1 Teaching

2.6.6.2 Training

2.6.7 Historical and Cultural Heritage

2.6.8 The Army in Action

Machine Translated by Google

The Army's contribution to the defense effort is affirmed in the missions in which its soldiers and forces participate, whether in their contribution to the defense of the integrity of the national territory, security, humanitarian and peace missions, at the international level, missions aimed at safeguarding the lives and interests of the Portuguese, outside the national territory, military cooperation actions and also civil protection and support missions in catastrophic situations, at the national level .

2.6.1 INTRODUCTION

In the process of modernizing the Armed Forces, the Army is the branch that has carried out the most profound transformations in its organizational structure, device, human resources and equipment. The current Army constitutes a body that generates forces that are more adequate to its missions and modern operational concepts: greater mobility, readiness and flexibility of action in the campaign, together with other Branches or combined with other countries.

MISSION

The main mission of the Army is to participate in an integrated manner in the military defense of the Republic, being fundamentally dedicated to the generation, preparation and support of land forces.

As a State military institution, the value created by the Army comes from its contribution to the security and defense of Portugal and the Portuguese people.
The return of the successful participation of the Army forces, in all the missions in which they have participated, translates into benefits for the country and for the Portuguese, in terms of prestige, credibility and other advantages that can be exploited by the State, in the economic, cultural and diplomatic domains.

VISION

The vision of the General Chief of Staff of the Army, translates into a mobilizing expression and aligned with the aspirations of the Army, and is expressed as follows:

"A modern and efficient Army, adapted and adaptable to the challenges and demands of the strategic environment, made up of competent and motivated military and civilians, based on high standards of training and qualification, generating a force capable of acting in a wide range of missions of credibly and with high readiness, at the service of the security and defense of Portugal and the Portuguese."

AMBITION LEVEL

The Army's ambition level is to have:

- Capacity to design and sustain, simultaneously, up to three combat units (up to battalion level), combat support or service support, to participate in security and collective defense efforts, being able at most to command a single brigade-level operation in any situation and degree of intensity, for a limited time;

Machine Translated by Google

Portuguese Army, a credible and highly ready force at the service of Portugal and the Portuguese.

- Capacity of conventional defensive deterrence, to be strengthened within the framework of alliances and sufficient to discourage and/or contain aggression, ready to continuously fulfill missions in the field of security and defense of the territory and population and emergency military support.

2.6.2 ORGANIZATION

Today, the aim is a versatile, modern Army, capable of responding more efficiently to the missions entrusted to it. The transformation process undertaken by the Army aims to achieve this objective, adjusting and transforming the current structure, guided by rationalization, economy and greater profitability of the resources allocated, promoting synergies between the different Army structures.

The Army based the transformation process on optimizing the fixed component, preserving the operational component as much as possible, while ensuring an effective presence in all parts of the national territory, through a balance between concentration and dispersion of the device.

The reorganization effort was exercised in the rationalization of the superior structure of the Army, in the optimization of the training system, in the simplification of the recruiting structure and in the reorganization of the financial structure. At the same time, other specific domains were also subject to restructuring, such as military teaching establishments, military higher education, regimental structure, operational health, manufacturing establishments and the operational component.

Thus, a significant reduction of organs is achieved which contributes to a greater simplification of the existing structure and optimization of the peacetime organization, guaranteeing the necessary response capacity in crisis or war situations with the least possible changes.

The Army, commanded by the **Army Chief of Staff (CEME),** is organized into a vertical and hierarchical structure comprising: The **Army**

General Staff (EME) as a body for studying, designing and planning the Army's activities support for CEME's decision.

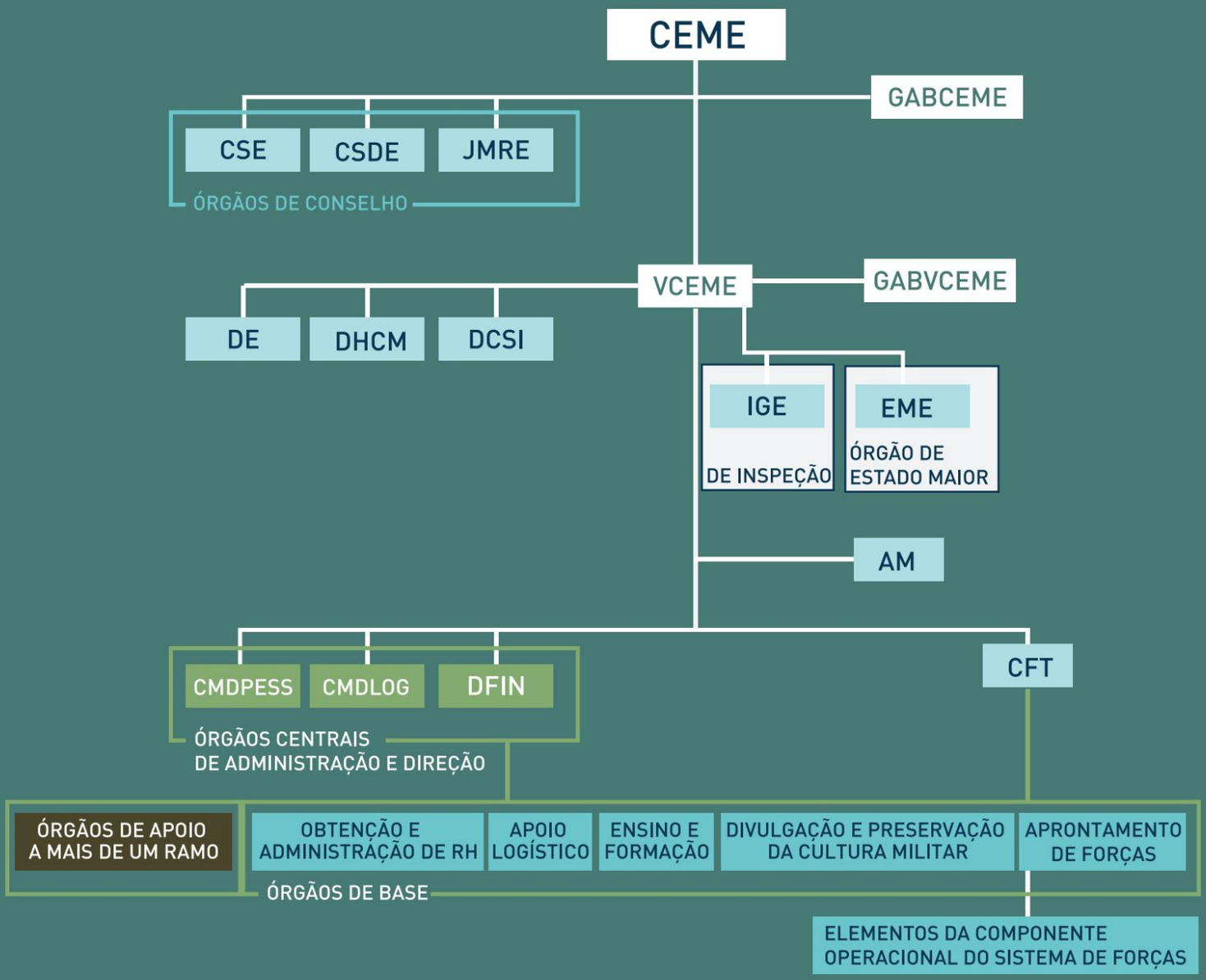
The **Central Administration and Management Bodies (Personnel Command, Logistics Command and Finance Directorate)** of a functional nature, which ensure the direction and execution of essential specific areas or activities, namely, in the management of human, material, financial, information and infrastructure.

The **Land Forces Command (CFT),** directly subordinated to CEME, whose mission is to support the exercise of command by CEME, with a view to preparing, preparing and sustaining the forces and means of the operational component of the force system, the fulfillment of missions regulated by specific legislation and other missions assigned to the Army, as well as the administration and direction of the units and bodies of the fixed component placed under its direct dependence.

The **Council Bodies** that are intended to support CEME's decisions on special and important matters in the preparation, discipline and administration of the Army and the General Inspection of the Army which, as an Inspection Body, has the mission of **supporting** CEME in the exercise of its function of control and evaluation, through the activities of inspection and certification of forces.

Machine Translated by Google

SIMPLIFIED MACROSTRUCTURE OF THE ARMY1



1 Decree-Law No. 186/2014, of December 29

Machine Translated by Google

The **Base Units** whose mission is the formation, maintenance and general support of the Army and comprise units, establishments and bodies (U/E/O), of which the regiments constitute the base unit of the Army.

The **Elements of the Operational Component of the System of Forces (ECOSF)** are the Army's forces and means intended for the fulfillment of missions of an operational nature.

The Army's operational component, made up of units of an operational nature with a degree of readiness and mobility adequate to be employed in joint and combined operations, at national and international level, being able to carry out missions in the entire spectrum of military operations, comprises the CFT , **the large unit commands and operational units, military zone commands ,** and **general support and emergency military support forces.**

Large **units** are echelons of force that integrate operational units, having a balanced organization of command, maneuver and support elements that allow them to carry out operational training and conduct independent operations. These are the commands of the large units: the **Mechanized Brigade Command (CmdBrigMec),** the **Intervention Brigade Command (CmdBrigInt)** and the **Rapid Reaction Brigade Command (CmdBrigRR).**

The **"Brigade Commands"** are structures resulting from the transformation carried out in the operational component. Its creation implied structural changes in the various U/E/O of the Army and the adoption of new concepts that derived from the fact that the Brigades did not have, on a permanent basis, all the units necessary to be considered units of Brigade level, according to the requirements defined by the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO).

Thus, the commands of the large units allow the exercise of command and control of the operational units placed in their hierarchical dependence, constituting themselves as a Brigade when determined, receiving for this purpose units from other Brigade commands and from the general support forces and military support of emergency.

The mission **of the military zone commands** is to ensure the preparation and training of the forces under their command, being assigned missions and operational means. The **Azores Military Zone Command (CmdZMA)** and the **Madeira Military Zone Command (CmdZMM) are military zone commands.**

General support and military emergency support forces are combat support and service support units that provide additional capabilities to large unit commands, military zones, and operational units, and the flexibility to respond to international commitments. specific. These forces guarantee a broad set of capacities, susceptible of being used in supplementary support to the civil authorities, in missions to support the development and well-being of the populations, namely in the context of the articulated national response to situations of catastrophe or calamity.

2.6.3 DEVICE

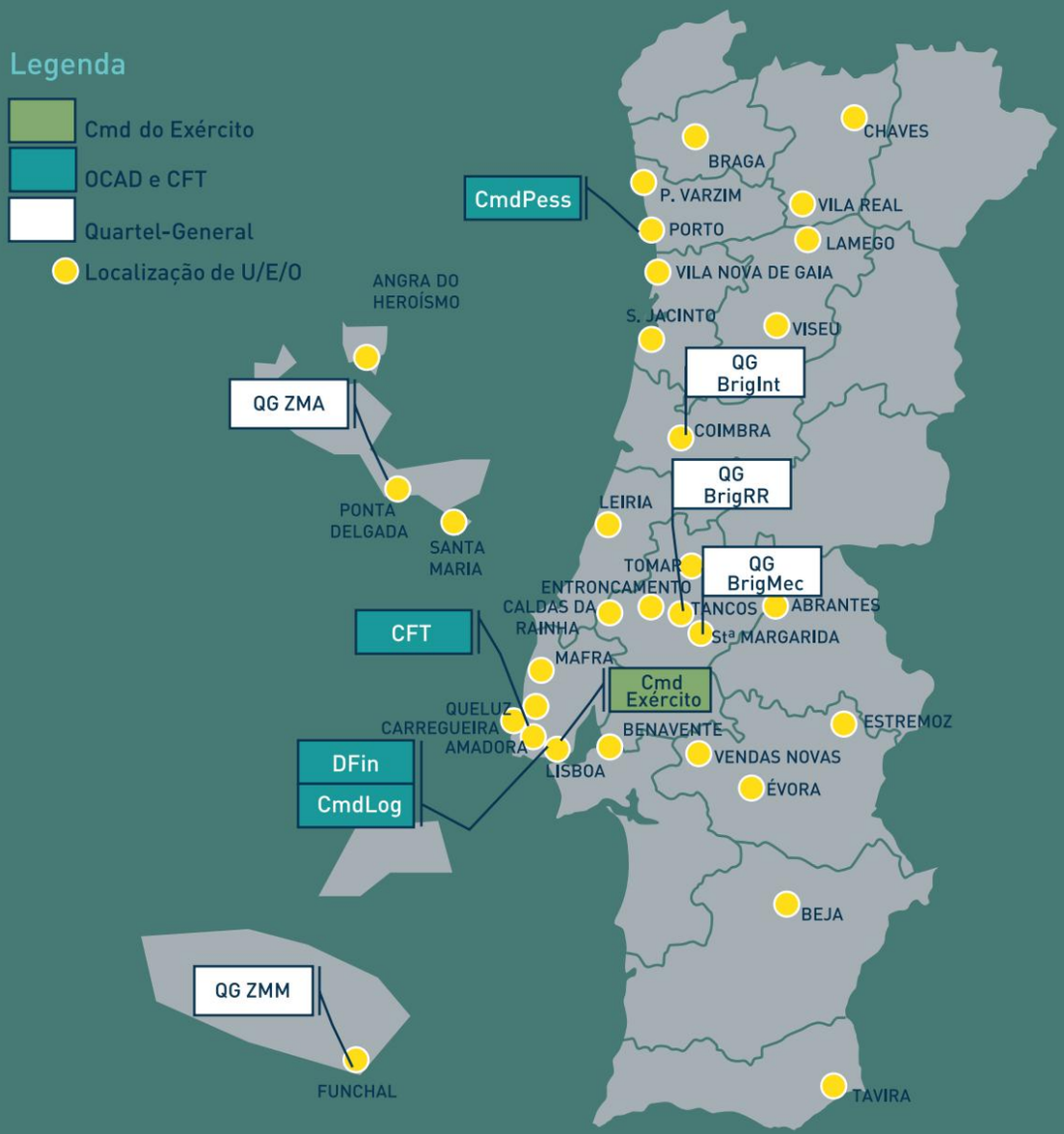
The organization of the Army and the territorial implementation of the set of U/E/O that compose it materializes an effective presence in the national territory, thus contributing to the security and defense of Portugal and the Portuguese.

The relationship between the operational commands, forces, units and means of the operational component of the force system with the infrastructures, or elements of the fixed component, materializes the Army's territorial device, which is present in all parts of the national territory, contributing thus for the reinforcement of cohesion and national identity and for the preservation of the population and institutional occupation of the national territory, still maintaining the proximity to the populations in order to be able to support, whenever requested, with the dual capacity of its means, material and human. In this framework, and for this purpose, it will therefore be necessary to reconcile a rational concentration of bodies and services in large urban areas with a diversified presence in all parts of the national territory.

It is with this rationale that the Army has defended the maintenance of a balanced device, between its indispensable territorial dispersion and the rational concentration of critical capabilities and training camps.

This device, part of a flexible system of forces, is structured based on the three Brigade Commands, which guarantee the adequate framework in terms of command and control, but also constitute commands with the capacity to link, coordinate and act at the regional level. , at the internal level. However, the device does not fail to equate the development and maintenance of the possibility, by mobilization and requisition, to increase the troops, preparing the forces considered necessary in crisis or contingency situations for national security and defense. The changes to the Army's territorial device, namely in the fixed component, provide for a reduction in terms of U/E/O of more than 30% in relation to those defined in Dispatch no. 12555/2006, of May 24, of the Minister of National Defense , to be implemented progressively until 2020, the pace of execution depending on the existence of funds and adequate sources of financing. The Army Territorial Device Reduction Plan foresees a global reduction, until 2020, of 75 U/E/O that compose it, exerting the effort, until December 31, 2015, with the reduction of 70 entities, which corresponds to 93 % of total U/E/O to be reduced.

Machine Translated by Google



2.6.4 MEANS AND FORCES

The modernization and operability of the Army's means and forces have been a constant concern, given a strategic context of continuous and accelerated change and an uncertain and volatile operational environment. The diffuse characteristics of threats to national and international security mean that military planning is oriented towards building capabilities that can deal with expected, but also unforeseen, occurrences, and not just building a catalog of forces to do so. against traditional threats, as happened during the cold war period. Thus, the operational component of the system of forces consists of a set of forces and means that individually, or as a whole, allow to guarantee the capacities necessary for the accomplishment of the Army's mission and of the superior national interest, emphasizing the following means and main forces:

MECHANIZED BRIGADE

Mechanized Brigade (BrigMec) forces are able to operate across the entire spectrum of missions and scenarios, with priority given to situations that require heavy forces in high-intensity conflict situations and in Crisis Response Operations (CRO - *Crisis Response Operations).* They are therefore the most suitable for cases in which firepower, shock power and protection are decisive for the use of mechanized and armored means.

Among BrigMec's weapons and equipment,

Machine Translated by Google

worth mentioning are the 3rd generation LEOPARD II A6 tanks, the armored vehicles of the M113 family (types of personnel transport, command post, ammunition transport, mortar and missile carriers), armored launch vehicles bridges, the 155 mm M109 A5 self-propelled howitzers, the engineering combat vehicles, the TOW anti-tank missile and the CHAPARRAL light anti-aircraft missile. It is also planned to equip this Brigade's Engineering Company with a set of *route clearance* equipment (cleaning routes in the face of potential risks caused by explosive devices).

INTERVENTION BRIGADE Due to their characteristics, the forces of the Intervention Brigade (BrigInt) are adequate to be projected and committed, in a sustained and continuous way, in the whole spectrum of missions and scenarios, focusing primarily on situations that require medium forces that combine firepower, protection and easy projection, for example, in a projection frame, initial force, in medium/high intensity conflict situations and in CRO.

This Brigade is organized around the VBR 8x8 PANDUR II platform (types of personnel transport, command post, infantry fighting vehicle with 30mm cannon, recovery vehicle, missile carrier vehicle and communications), having as main armaments the towed 155 mm M114A1 howitzers, the 81mm and 120mm mortars, and even the V150 and V200 armored reconnaissance vehicles.

RAPID REACTION BRIGADE The Rapid Reaction Brigade (BrigRR) forces are characterized by great tactical mobility, employment flexibility and rapid response, able to operate in the entire spectrum of missions and scenarios, being the most suitable for situations that require light forces with high readiness, namely in CRO, as well as in the fight against terrorism and organized crime.

In view of its characteristics, this Brigade is equipped with weapons and equipment specially designed to be used in airborne operations. The use of high-speed reconnaissance vehicles, armored PANHARD reconnaissance vehicles, CARL GUSTAV recoilless cannons, MILAN medium anti-tank missiles, 60mm and 81mm caliber mortars, STINGER portable anti-aircraft missile, and 105 mm M119 A1 howitzers should be highlighted. Airborne *Light Gun* .

By 2020, it is expected that around 200 light armored tactical vehicles will be acquired to equip a battalion, as well as special operations forces. In addition, a considerable investment is foreseen in the re-equipment of the paratroopers and special operations units.

GENERAL SUPPORT AND EMERGENCY FORCES

The general support forces integrate a set of valences that serve to reinforce any of the large units mentioned above, enhancing their capacities.
These include anti-aircraft defence, general support engineering units (constructions), explosive ordnance deactivation (EOD - *Explosive Ordnance Disposal),* Nuclear, Biological, Chemical and Radiological Defense and the Army Police. In recent years, the building of the Biological, Chemical and Radiological Defense Element (ElDefBQR) stands out, which, integrating a set of diverse valences, asserts itself as an effective structure for the integrated and complete approach to incidents with biological, chemical agents and radiological, including situations that contain threats caused by explosive agents, from the detection process, agent identification and neutralization, to decontamination.

Machine Translated by Google

FORCES AND MEANS IN THE PROCESS OF BUILDING

Intelligence, Surveillance, Target Acquisition, and Reconnaissance Intelligence, Surveillance, Objective Acquisition, and Land Reconnaissance capability is a priority for the Army command, with the main objective of obtaining, processing, and disseminating information essential to the mission of the Army and other components of the force system. Among the main equipment are unmanned aerial systems, surveillance sensors of different types and purposes, and electronic warfare equipment.

Emergency Military Support The Emergency Military Support Unit is a new organization that aims to implement the 2013 National Defense Strategic Concept, being the main entity responsible for studying and planning the use of Army assets, within the scope of of Civil Protection, contributing to operational coherence in the use of all the Army's capabilities that make it possible to deal with catastrophes (floods, earthquakes, fires, extreme drought, etc.), namely with regard to command and control in coordination or integration with Civil Protection C3I systems (command, control and communications). Its objective is therefore to ensure, through the constitution and projection of a command post, the command and control of resources assigned and used in the context of emergency military support in response to serious accidents and catastrophes, namely in the valences of constructions, resupply ment, services, transport, health support and breakdown and recovery. In addition to these nuclear valences, it can also be reinforced with others, according to the type of catastrophe, namely, Nuclear, Biological, Chemical and Radiological Defence, inactivation of explosive devices, demolitions and bridges.

Sanitary Grouping The Health Grouping is a projectable operational health structure, which is intended to support military operations (or Civil Protection in calamity and catastrophe situations), integrating the provision of health care from the execution of surgeries and the simple or assisted emergency sanitary evacuation.

OTHER STRUCTURING PROJECTS FOR THE ARMY

Information and Communications Systems

The particular complexity of modern operational environments, in which land operations take place within the population, and the threat to soldier safety is ever more pressing, means that command and control and the integration of small units, with regard to the sharing of situational knowledge, is one of the concerns in the short term. Thus, over the next 12 years, the Army will be equipped with a Tactical Information and Communications System (SIC-T), which will ensure, when necessary, the integrated command and control of all military means of the land component of the force system, as well as the Army's cyber defense component, through the *Computer Incident Response Cell nucleus.*

Individual Equipment The need to increase the soldier's protection and situational understanding when engaged in operations of great vulnerability and threat, means that in the next 12 years, the Army foresees the replacement of individual equipment in part of the operational component, in a progressive way and sustained, with a main focus on the uniform, on individual ballistic protection, on a new family of light weapons, as well as on the respective accessories and communications.

Machine Translated by Google

2.6.5 STAFF

	1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
QP	7540	7512	7002	6273	5350
RV/RC	7215	10640	12714	11508	10444
SEN	41214	25137	0	0	0
Civis	7119	6195	3425	4049	1768
Pessoal militarizado	207	94	28	5	2
TOTAL	63295	49578	23169	21835	17564

Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbook

Notes:

- The figures referred to refer to December 31 of the respective year and cover military personnel in the branch and outside the branch.
- The amounts referring to the Effective Normal Service (SEN) refer to the total incorporated during the year, excluding those who opted for the transition to RC/RV.

2.6.6 EDUCATION AND TRAINING

2.6.6.1 Teaching

MILITARY ACADEMY

The Military Academy (AM) is a military university public higher education establishment that develops teaching, research and community support activities, with the primary mission of training officers destined for the permanent staff of the Army and the National Republican Guard (GNR).

Between 1992 and 1996 AM took over the year of Common General Training, with the frequency of the first year, in the Amadora detachment, by students from the three Branches of the Armed Forces and the GNR. From the 1994-1995 school year onwards, candidates in the student admission competition began to choose between the Army and the GNR, this choice no longer being made based on the classification obtained at the end of the 1st year, but on the basis of the candidacy ratings. And in 1999, the Academy admitted the first students of the new Medicine course.

Integration into the Portuguese and European university system followed; the creation of the Military Academy's Research Centre, on 4 December 2001, which in 2010 was renamed the Military Academy's Research, Development and Innovation Centre; and the organization of the first seminar on “European Security and Defense Policy” within the framework of the European “Military Erasmus”, between 7 and 11 September 2009, together with the Naval Academy and the Air Force Academy. Framed by the reform of higher education and its integration into the national university public higher education regulations, the AM carried out, also, the adequacy of the different courses to the Bologna process, which led to the attribution of a master's degree to its students through the integrated cycle of studies (from the courses that ended in 2007 - the case of Pharmaceutical Sciences and 2008 for the rest) .

Currently, the AM, with regard to the Army, confers the degree of master of higher public military university education in Military Sciences, in the specialties of Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry and Military Administration. With regard to the GNR, it confers the degree of Master in Military Sciences in the specialty of Security and Military Administration. And common to both forces, it confers a master's degree in Military Engineering, Military Electrotechnical Engineering, in the specialties of Transmissions and Material, and Military Mechanical Engineering.

The AM also contributes to the development of the military dimension of Medical Officers, awarding the diploma of the complementary military training course, which integrates the Masters in Pharmaceutical Sciences, Medicine, Dentistry and Veterinary Medicine.

ARMY	GNR
Military Sciences: • Infantry Specialty • Artillery Specialty • Cavalry Specialty	Military Sciences: • Security Specialty
Military Administration	GNR Administration
Military Engineering Military Electrotechnical Engineering • Transmissions Specialty • Material Specialty Military Mechanical Engineering	Military Engineering Military Electrotechnical Engineering Military Mechanical Engineering
Medicine Dentists veterinary Medicine pharmaceutical Sciences	Medicine veterinary Medicine pharmaceutical Sciences

In the last 20 years (1994 to 2014), the Academy trained 1,325 officers for the permanent staff of the Army and 572 for the permanent staff of the GNR and, as a School of Commanders, it continued to consolidate the prestige of Portugal through the performance of its students, in the line of seven former students who reached the highest functions of the State as Presidents of the Republic, respectively: António dos Santos Ramalho Eanes, Francisco da Costa Gomes, António Sebastião Ribeiro de Spínola, Francisco Higino Craveiro Lopes, António Óscar de Fragoso Carmona,
Manuel de Oliveira Gomes da Costa and Sidónio Bernardino Cardoso da Silva Pais.

Machine Translated by Google

EVOLUTION OF STAFF TRAINED AT AM (1994-2014)

TOTAL: 1,897 STUDENTS

AM, with regard to study cycles open to civil society, is also authorized to teach the following courses:

- Master (2nd Cycle) in Information Warfare;
- Master's (2nd Cycle) in Leadership: People and Organizations;
- Master's (2nd Cycle) in History, Defense and International Relations – in collaboration with the Lisbon University Institute (ISCTE-IUL);
- Masters (2nd Cycle) in Military History – in association with the University of Lisbon, the University of Coimbra, the University of the Azores and the University of Madeira;
- PhD (3rd Cycle) in History, Defense and International Relations – in collaboration with ISCTE-IUL.

ESTABLISHMENTS TEACHING MILITARY

Description

Non-higher Military Education Establishments (EMEs) are secular institutions that arise as a result of needs for educational development and school support felt in the environment of the military family.

Assuming its own identity throughout its history, based on the principles of military training, it has reached the present day as an instrument of great importance in the relationship between the Armed Forces and the Army in particular.

cular, establish with society regarding the sharing of basic values of their culture and military experience.

They thus adopt their own structure and organization, which differentiate them from other school establishments and which give them a unique and distinctive institutional dimension, materialized in its maximum exponent by the dignity of a national standard in the custody of its students.

By promoting their unique role in the Portuguese Educational System and by their own characteristics, the EMEs constitute a reference model in the Portuguese education system, by the permanent commitment to the promotion of differentiating educational projects, in the development of better educational strategies in regular education , as well as the reinforcement and requalification of professional education, with an impact on improving lifelong learning.

In respect for the purposes that characterize the responsibilities of National Defense and the Armed Forces towards civil society, non-higher education military establishments are educational establishments of the public school network inserted in the organic structure of the Army.

Non-higher education military establishments have the general mission of ensuring that all students who opt for the respective educational project receive solid intellectual, technical, physical, moral and civic training, based on military-based training, inspired by the qualities and virtues of military life, in pursuit of the fundamental principles defined in the Portuguese Educational System.

Until 2015, these establishments consisted of the Military College (CM), the Odivelas Institute (IO) and the Army Pupils Institute (IPE).

Machine Translated by Google

Militar School

The CM has its origins in Oeiras in 1803, under the name of Colégio de Educação do Regimento de Artilharia da Corte, in the headquarters of the Feitoria, having as its founder, the then Colonel Teixeira Rebello, commander of that military unit based in the close to the fortress of S. Julião. Having been located in Mafra and Rilhafoles, in 1873 it was definitively located in Largo da Luz, in Carnide, Lisbon, reoccupying the premises of the Hospital de Nossa Senhora dos Prazeres, acquiring its current designation.

Going through multiple transformations in its training models throughout history, it has been consolidating its teaching system, which gives it enormous added value and unrivaled prestige in Portuguese society and the world. Its pillars rise continuously through the works and achievements of all those who studied and grew up in the CM, and later came to be workers in the history of Portugal that we are today.

Currently, the CM teaches basic and secondary education courses, in accordance with the National Education System. Once the admission requirements are met, it can be attended by children of military and civilians, in a regime of sharing and rationalization of means that promote the formative interaction of various sectors of society, and can be attended by any citizen, national or foreign.

The CM develops a regular education system, the main purpose of which, in terms of education, is to promote the access of its students to the higher education system, assuring basic military training.

In the 2013/2014 school year, it underwent its most recent restructuring, which generally involved the implementation of the 1st cycle of basic education, the introduction of mixed education, in an optional frequency regime, between day school and boarding school for males and, currently, , exclusively on a day-care basis for females, with the start-up of the female boarding school expected at the beginning of the 2015/2016 school year.

In a logic of openness and growing responsibilities in terms of its influence as a reference school, the CM has been strengthening its cooperation with Portuguese-speaking countries and with similar schools in Europe.

In a society characterized by pluralism and by the principle that every citizen has the right to choose the school for their students, the CM assumes the uniqueness of an education system based on values and a spirit of its own and that this, constituted as a true added value recognized by all, promoting the development of a set of principles and values in the light of national identity and military virtues, thus materializing a unique educational project in Portuguese society.

The main vectors of education in the CM are the cult and development in students of respect for others and the attributes of solidarity, self-esteem, autonomy, courage, loyalty and responsibility which, combined with good intellectual, physical and moral preparation, allow it to establish itself as a true comprehensive training school, with emphasis on full awareness of its rights and duties, respecting the human person and the environment.

Its Students refer to the motto “UM POR TO DOS, ALL FOR ONE”, which summarizes the healthy concepts

Machine Translated by Google

of the collegiate values printed in the Student Honor Code, such as generosity and camaraderie, while assuming the defense of the cultural and historical heritage of their homeland, intervening and participating in the social responsibilities that each citizen is responsible for.

The CM's educational project materializes fundamental aspects with regard to the demands of its educational community and the strategic priority that the school establishes for its educational action, namely by affirming the competences of Leadership and Citizenship, with respect for the appreciation of resources human and material resources that it currently has.

In addition to teaching the curricula defined by the Ministry of Education and Science, complementary curricular activities and its own offer, including Gymnastics, Fencing, Horse Riding, Swimming/Pentathlon, Jujutsu, Shooting, Rugby, Volleyball, Modeling and Simulation Games, Microprocessors and Robotics, Basketball, Theatre, Football, Model Airplanes and Introduction to Mandarin, the CM considers the reinforcement of a true “school culture” to be crucial, based on interdisciplinary curriculum management, in a permanent logic of affirmation of a military educational project, differentiating and valuing the reality of the Portuguese education system.

Institute of Odivelas

Created by royal decree in 1899 at the proposal of Infante D. Afonso, brother of King D. Carlos, the IO began its activity on January 14, 1900 and, located in Odivelas, quickly became a reference in education in our country.

Based on differentiated female teaching, it soon stood out for a differentiated and well-defined educational project, always very advanced for the time. The teaching of foreign languages, music, home economics classes, cooking classes, hygiene and childcare classes and Swedish gymnastics, introduced in Portugal through the IO by a Swiss teacher, stand out in that educational project. . Such teachings were transmitted in parallel with family values, religious and moral, ethical and patriotic values.

As a military teaching school, the IO assumed its mission of service to the Fatherland, training young people prepared and motivated to exercise responsible citizenship, which would allow for progress and social peace, as well as the defense of Portuguese society based on ideals based on the recognition of human rights, equal opportunities and solidarity. Throughout its secular history, distinguished and pious women have left the benches of this school.

in the most different areas of society, ranging from the arts to the sciences, not forgetting the Armed Forces.

In 2012, a technical team1 composed of personalities of recognized public merit, coming from the most reputable teaching and research institutions, specialists in these themes, carried out an in-depth consideration and evaluation of the existing model and presented a wide range of recommendations that led to the reorganization of the entire universe of military educational establishments. In this sense, he concluded that the integration of the valences of the IO in the Military College is currently the most appropriate.

In this way and after an integration process, from the 2015/2016 school year, all regular education will be integrated into the CM, resulting in the closure of the IO.

Institute of Army Pupils

The IPE was created by the distinguished military man, Colonel António Xavier Correia Barreto, on May 25, 1911, following the establishment of the Republic. The Institute's conception is strongly influenced by the new ideas of the end of the 19th century, the so-called century of education, namely by Positivism and by the “New School”. Names of recognized merit in Portugal and in Europe, such as Bernardino Machado, Faria de Vasconcelos, Adolfo Lima and Padre António Oliveira end up influencing the model of this School and its pedagogical matrix of an essentially experimental and practical nature.

The emerging currents of thought in this period lead to the overvaluation of disciplines of an experimental scientific nature and to the elimination of dogmatism, rhetoric and classicism: knowledge of things takes precedence over the game of words, professional education conquers the place it was given. it is due, similarly to what was already happening in the center of Europe. Education began to be seen in a holistic way, giving rise to comprehensive education: it is not just academic training that matters, but also the formation of useful citizens for the community.

This is how the IPE has had a great social concern since its foundation, namely with the need to constitute itself as a socio-economic elevator. The motto of IPE “WANT IS POWER” is born out of the concern to ensure vertical social mobility and the aim “Creating Useful Citizens for the Homeland” stems from Republican ideals.

After undergoing several restructurings over the last 100 years, the IPE carried out its last major reform in 2010 with the admission of female students to basic and secondary education and with the reintroduction of the professional aspect.

1 Appointed by Order No. 5588/2012, of April 11

Machine Translated by Google

In 2014, the curriculum of the 3rd Cycle (basic education) began to include an annual subject, consisting of modules of subjects directly linked to professional courses, namely: accounting, IT, mechanics and electronics.
The essentially practical nature of this discipline has awakened in students a growing interest in professional courses, in the job market and also in the Polytechnic Institutes with which IPE has established collaboration protocols, namely those in Leiria and Setúbal.

The Institute's professional educational offer is articulated with the needs of the Armed Forces and the Portuguese Army, streamlining it either through collaboration with different educational partners, or through the establishment of protocols with leading companies, with the aim of guaranteeing its quality professional internships and the enriching and formative contact with the job market.

In this sense, the Institute provides for the development of diversified skills, which facilitate entry into military careers, higher education and the labor market, promoting educational research, the exchange of pedagogical experiences with other schools - namely with the Military College. of Porto Alegre, in Brazil and with the aforementioned Polytechnic Institutes – and the necessary continuous evaluation of its entire educational process.

As a result of its centenary history, IPE has accumulated a remarkable collection of solutions for the various problems that faced throughout its existence. The solutions to be found and adopted for current and future challenges take into account those found in the past, thus avoiding unnecessary mistakes and giving in to educational experimentation.

The IPE is an example of a “learning organization”: a social fabric that, drawing on its history and the memory of former students, seeks the best strategies for the problems posed by today's society, remaining faithful to the principles that guided its creation. its foundation.

A new educational and management model

Non-higher education military establishments are an instrument of great importance in the relationship that the Armed Forces (FFAA), and the Army in particular, establish with civil society, sharing with it the basic principles of its culture and identity.

However, a study by the General Directorate of Personnel and Military Recruitment (DGPRM) in 2011 identified the absence of an integrated policy regarding military teaching establishments. Thus, for EMEs to reach a level of excellence in school results that place them among the best schools in the country, it is crucial to value their history in order to identify and enhance

Machine Translated by Google

its distinctive points. But it is also unavoidable the need to introduce adjustments in the organizational structure and configuration of the educational offer they provide, so that they can be more efficient, attract more students and increase their level of integration with the Armed Forces themselves.

The recommendations of the work of the technical team, which prepared the study in 2012, led to the conclusion of the need to build a new organizational structure and a new management model for the EME's. In this sense, from the 2013/2014 school year onwards, the CM reinforced its educational responsibilities, enhancing its strengths as a military establishment of regular education of excellence, through the implementation of the 1st cycle of basic education, through the introduction of mixed teaching and the adoption of an optional frequency regime between boarding school and day school, in which boarding school will continue to be a strong differentiating element of its educational project.

The IPE constitutes a second pillar of the Army's "Education System", embarking on a technical and inductive education, of a strong practical nature, favoring the areas that have been relevant throughout its existence, namely, Economics, Mechanics and Electronics, to which is added Information Technology as a response to the needs of current times.

Choosing to select its students from Vocational Education primarily within the School, it will continue to guarantee the excellence of its students who choose this type of teaching by vocation.

Thus, from the 2015/2016 school year onwards, all regular education will be integrated into the CM and the IPE will see its educational project reconfigured, making the military matrix on which it is based enable a distinctive capacity in the panorama of professional education.

2.6.6.2 TRAINING

The Army's training system aims to provide Army personnel with the necessary skills to carry out the missions assigned to them. For this purpose, it has the capacity to develop processes and activities related to the acquisition of knowledge, skills, attitudes and behaviors required for the competent performance of the military profession. In this sense, the Army's training system guarantees initial training, career progression and qualification courses for officers, sergeants and enlisted personnel in the permanent staff and in the voluntary and contract regimes (RC/RV).

The system evolved in a significant and structured way and in the last two decades, as a result of the changes that occurred in Portuguese society, in a clear response to the new new demands and challenges, namely: the introduction of female military service; end of compulsory military service; provision of military service based, in peacetime, on volunteering; increase of the technological factor in the military institution; and greater emphasis on the expeditionary character of military forces.

From 1994 to 2000, the Army's training structure was based on training centers based on military units dependent on territorial commands (North, Lisbon, South, Azores, Madeira, Santa Margarida and Tancos) turned, essentially, to respond to military service mandatory. The recommended training model stemmed from Law No. 174/99, of September 21, the Military Service Law, based on general military preparation lasting five weeks and complementary preparation lasting seven weeks.

From 2001 onwards, the New Army Instruction System was introduced, along with the SEN, adopting a model that has prevailed until today, which is articulated as follows: basic instruction and supplementary instruction. This system coexisted with the SEN until August 2004, when this type of service ceased.

With regard to the training of sergeants in the permanent staff, the Army Sergeants School (ESE) ensures, through the Training Courses for Sergeants (CFS) and the Promotion Courses to Sergeant-Aid and Sergeant-in-Chief, the preparation military, socio-cultural, scientific and technical necessary for the entry and progression in the career of sergeants of the permanent staff, having trained 5,289 students since 1994. from the 2003-2004 school year onwards, its duration changed from three to two school years and ceased to confer equivalence to the 12th year of schooling to require this qualification for admission to the course.

In another context, and continuing the current transformation process, the Army, duly framed by the legislative framework, decided to exert a broad effort in the context of reorganizing and optimizing its training system, through the reduction of structures and the participation of the operational component of the Army force system, with a view to rationalizing resources and improving the system.

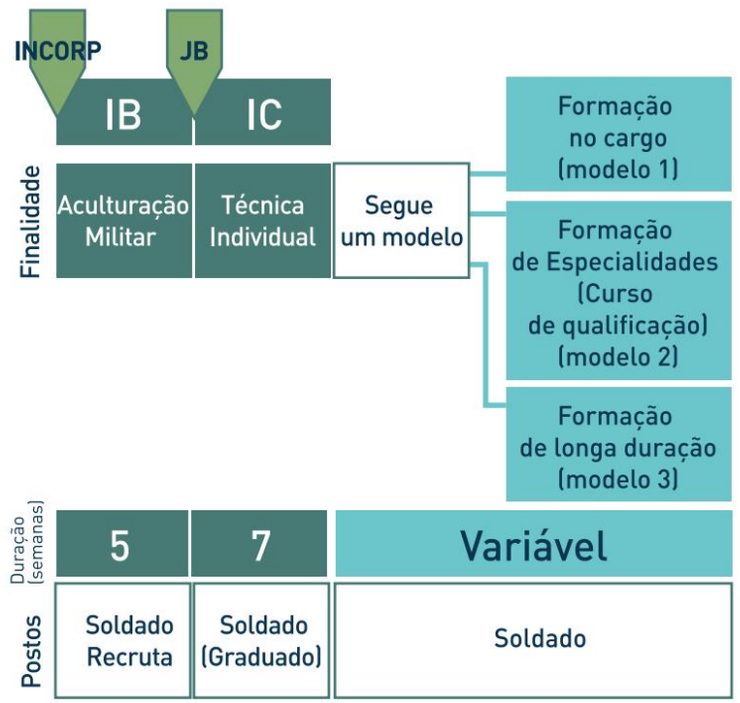
Thus, the practical schools of arms (Infantry, Artillery, Cavalry, Engineering and Transmissions), training entities and training centers par excellence, were extinguished, with the creation of the School of Arms, in Mafra, giving consistency to a new structure of the training system.
The organization now established considers three levels of responsibilities, namely: Level 1 - Training Department; Level 2 - Training units (School of Weapons,

Machine Translated by Google

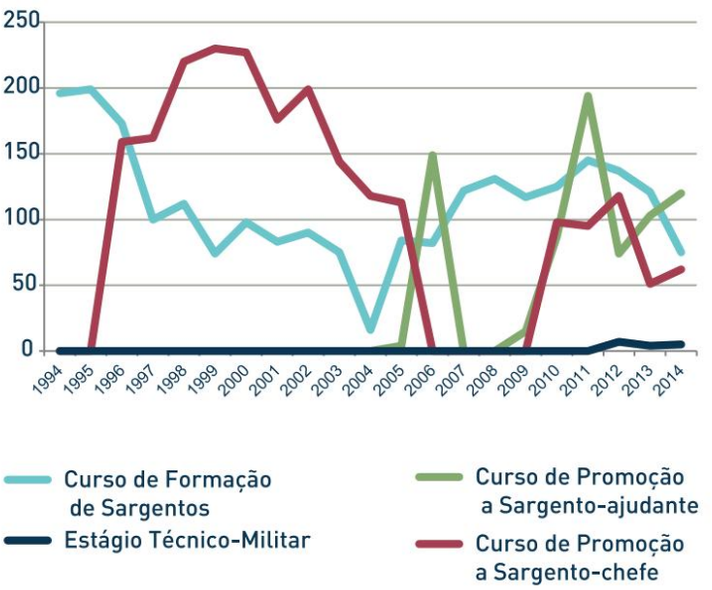
TRAINING MODEL
OF OFFICIALS AND SERGEANTS

In RC/RV

Squares in RC/RV



EVOLUTION OF STAFF WHO COMPLETED TRAINING AT ESE (1994-2014) TOTAL: 5,289 STUDENTS



School of Services and ESE); Level 3 - Training centers. The training poles are materialized by military units which, given their characteristics, size, structure, capabilities and specificities, are chosen to provide certain types of training.

Underlying this whole process is the idea that the Army, through its training structure, should ensure that all training provided is endowed with high quality standards, guaranteeing its certification and external recognition, contributing to the enhancement of its human potential and providing its military in RC/RV with the possible tools that allow them a better reintegration into civilian life.

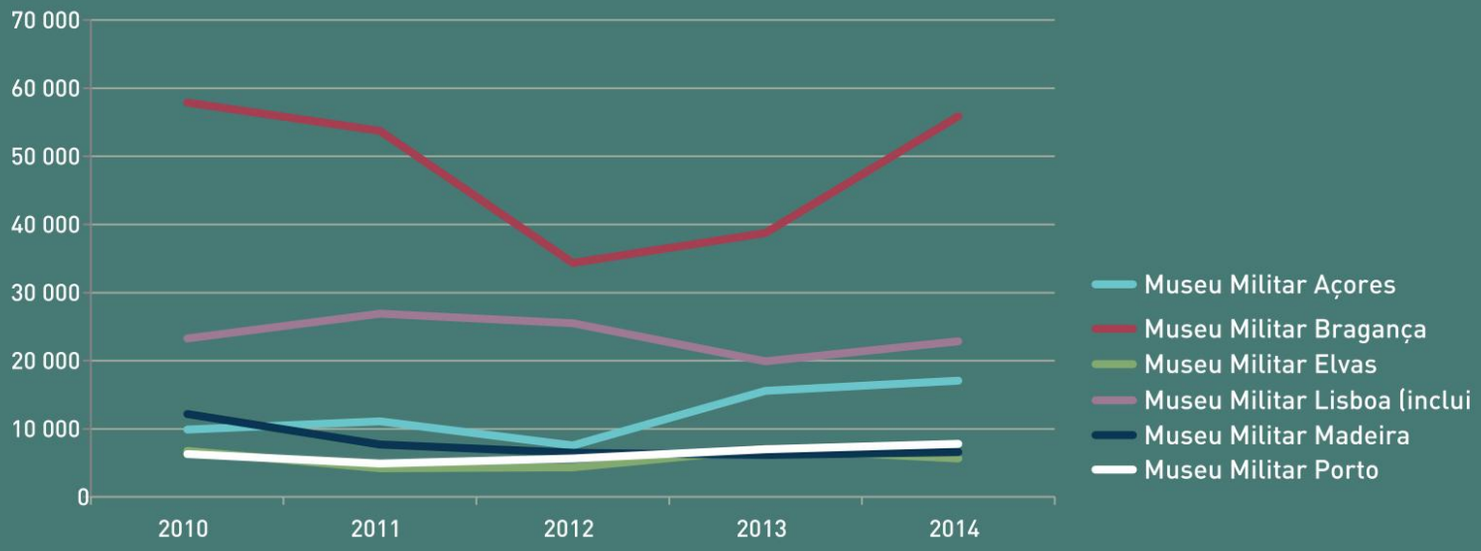
2.6.7 HISTORICAL AND CULTURAL HERITAGE

MUSEOLOGY, ARCHIVES, LIBRARY AND MILITARY HERITAGE The Directorate of Military History and Culture (DHCM), using scientific management practices and means, research, investigation and dissemination, has contributed to the coordination and dynamization of cultural activities of the Army, in the fields of museology, archival science, library science and military heraldry, facilitating access to its historical, cultural, documentary, material and immaterial heritage.

Machine Translated by Google

NUMBERS OF VISITORS TO MILITARY MUSEUMS (2010-2014)

TOTAL: 519,125 VISITORS



RESEARCH AND READING ACTIVITIES AT AHM (2010-2014)

TOTAL CONSULTANTS IN THE READING ROOM: 33,762 CONSULTANTS

Fundação do Reino	Batalha de Ourique, 25 de julho de 1139	Município de Castro Verde
Crise de 1383-1385	Batalha dos Atoleiros, 06 de abril de 1384	Município de Fronteira
	Batalha de Aljubarrota, 14 de agosto de 1385	Município da Batalha
Guerra da Restauração	Batalha das Linhas de Elvas, 14 de janeiro de 1659	Município de Elvas
	Batalha do Ameixial, 08 de junho de 1663	Município de Estremoz
	Batalha de Montes Claros, 17 de junho de 1665	Município de Borba
Guerra Peninsular	Batalha da Roliça, 17 de agosto de 1808	Município da Lourinhã
	Batalha do Vimeiro, 21 de agosto de 1808	Município da Lourinhã
	Batalha do Cerco de Almeida, 28 de agosto de 1810	Município de Almeida
	Batalha do Buçaco, 27 de setembro de 1810	Município da Mealhada
	Batalha das Linhas de Torres, 14 de outubro de 1810	Município de Torres Vedras

Commemorative ceremonies of historic battles

Machine Translated by Google

In the field of **museology,** the DHCM has highlighted the natural role of military museums in the educational function, of creating interest in heritage and history, particularly military history, among school communities and populations, strengthening the collective values of Fatherland and Nation .

The Army has six military museums, namely the Military Museums of the Azores, Bragança, Elvas, Lisbon, Madeira and Porto and 37 Military Collections that can be visited in different U/E/O. Military museums have registered, since 2010, an annual average of 86,520 visitors, with special emphasis on the Military Museum of Bragança, which registered an average of 48,127 visitors. The Army also welcomes the recent accreditation of the Military Museums of Elvas and Porto, which, by Order No. 6946/2014, of May 28, by the Secretary of State for Culture, became part of the Portuguese Network of Museums, unquestionable symbol of museological quality and professionalism.

In the field of **archiving,** the Army has in its organization the General Archive of the Army (ArqGEx) and the Military Historical Archive (AHM). ArqGEx, in its capacity as an intermediate archive, is responsible for the documentation, individual and collective, with possible administrative interest, in a total of more than 7,000,000 processes that occupy approximately thirty kilometers of shelves. The AHM owns and preserves all documentation that, due to its antiquity, is of interest and historical value, of which the "Portugal and Campaigns in Europe" Fund, the "As Colónias/Ultramar" Fund and the special Fund "A Iconografia in Europe" stand out. and Fototeca", having registered in 2014 a total of 9,066 documents requested from the Archive, 1,992 consulters in its reading room and 1,356 research requests.

In the domain of **librarianship,** the Army Library has been able to promote, in a marked way, through the establishment of partnerships and protocols, at the national and international level, the dissemination of its documentary and bibliographic collection, thus contributing to the dissemination of Military History, to the affirmation of the Portuguese language and for a better knowledge of the Army in the academic environment. In this context, in 2013 the Army created the Collective Catalog of Army Libraries, which integrates and makes available on the *internet* the digital bibliographic catalogs of the Army Library, the AM, the Directorate of Infrastructures, the CM, the Practical School of Services, the Instituto of the Army (IGeoE) and the Military Museum of Porto and which, in 2014, recorded an average of 232,000 consultations per month.

In the field of **intangible heritage,** DHCM develops historical research, genealogy, emblematic, vexillology and military heraldry, essential contributions to the historical memory of the U/E/O and the Army, from

Of particular note was the publication of the book "Armorial of the Portuguese Army", with two volumes published (1996 and 2014) and the organization of three congresses on military heraldry (2000, 2012 and 2014).

In addition, the Army has regularly, through the DHCM and in support of the municipalities where military events took place, annually promote and coordinate 11 commemorative ceremonies of historic battles that have marked the history of the Kingdom of Portugal since its foundation, namely those set out on the previous page.

MUSICAL BODIES OF THE ARMY

The Army's musical organs, which include the Military Bands, Fanfares and the Army Light Orchestra (OLE), following several reorganizations have been reduced since 1999, currently existing the Army Band, with detachments in Porto and in the Archipelagos of Madeira and the Azores and the Fanfare of the Army.

The Army's musical bodies, in particular the Military Bands, annually register an intense activity with presences in ceremonies and military acts, as well as in the multiple concerts carried out all over the country, some of which of a didactic nature for young students. of the schools, with an evident expression in the valorization of the Army's image and in the dignification of the military ceremonial. At an international level, the Army Band performed in 1999 at the ceremonies for the handover of sovereignty from Macau to China and the OLE in France (Troyes in 2000 and Paris/Lyon in 2004) and in Bosnia and Herzegovina in 2005.

In the period from 2005 to 2014, the Military Bands recorded 4,728 concerts and performances in military ceremonies, of which 1,302 were performed by the Army Band and 371 by OLE.

Machine Translated by Google

SERVICES CARRIED OUT BY MUSICAL BODIES OF THE ARMY (2005-2014)
AVERAGE: 714 SERVICES PER YEAR

	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Banda do Exército	93	120	145	151	159	134	126	121	118	135
Banda Militar do Porto	113	134	110	74	117	116	44	62	79	78
Banda Militar de Évora	114	144	92	86	89	79	20	0	0	0
Banda da ZMM	72	84	104	84	97	77	106	105	86	132
Banda da ZMA	37	81	132	143	105	128	70	82	53	97
OLE	42	37	49	46	41	39	28	31	30	28
Fanfarra do Exército	120	126	175	141	213	150	135	112	112	135
Fanfarra da BrigInt	46	12	0	10	22	35	36	31	40	65
Fanfarra da BrigMec	35	65	86	70	0	33	0	0	0	0
Fanfarra da BrigRR	166	133	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	**838**	**936**	**893**	**805**	**843**	**791**	**565**	**544**	**518**	**670**

INFORMATION BODY, CULTURE
AND RECREATION OF THE ARMY

The Army's Journal (JE), the Army's information, culture and recreation organ, has the mission of contributing to an adequate knowledge of the Army by the population, through the dissemination of the activities, missions and commitments of its U/E/O , along with the dissemination of significant subjects and themes, from the military scope in general and the Army in particular.

This disclosure is made through the publication of eleven editions, each year, which are distributed to all U/E/O of the Army, and are also sent to the General Staff of the Armed Forces, some bodies of the Navy and the Force Air Force, Military Teaching Establishments and Military Hospitals.

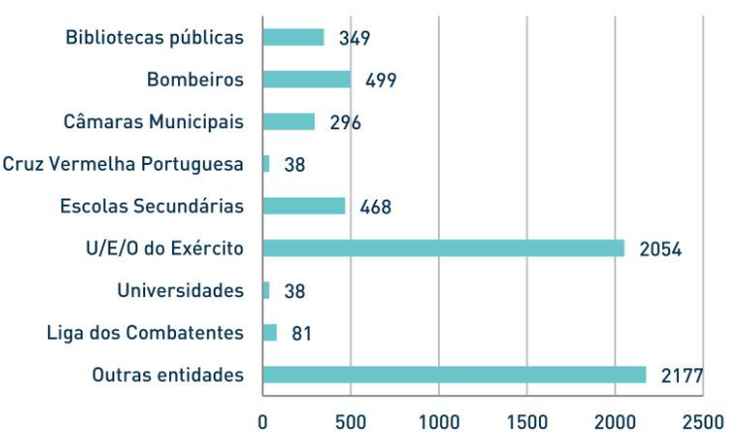
As part of its dissemination to the civilian population, the JE is sent to Municipal Councils, Public Libraries, Universities, Fire Brigades and Secondary Schools.

The newspaper is also sent to Institutions such as the Liga dos Combatentes, the Portuguese Red Cross, the Portuguese Military History Commission, among others, which are directly or indirectly linked to military matters.

In the last two decades the magazine has recorded an average number of 62 pages and a monthly circulation of 6000 copies. Thus, between 1994 and 2014, around 220 magazines were published with thousands of articles, written by officers and sergeants, on active duty, in the reserves and in retirement, as well as by a significant number of civilian collaborators, the which, honoring the motto “Informing to serve well”, have greatly contributed to dignifying and strengthening the image of the Army, the Armed Forces and the Country.

In the last two decades the magazine has recorded an average number of 62 pages and a monthly circulation of 6,000 copies. Thus, between 1994 and 2014, around 220 magazines were published with thousands of articles, written by officers and sergeants, on active duty, in the reserves and in retirement, as well as by a significant number of civilian collaborators, who, honoring the motto “ Informing to serve well”, have contributed a lot to dignifying and strengthening the image of the Army, the Armed Forces and the Country.

DISTRIBUTION OF THE JOURNAL OF THE ARMY (2014)
Total: 6,000 copies



Machine Translated by Google

2.6.8 THE ARMY IN ACTION TRAINING AND EXERCISES

The operational component of the system of forces materializes the instrument of national land power that the Army can leverage to respond to the demanding missions that may be entrusted to it within the scope of pursuing Portugal's interest, defined superiorly by political power. The volatility and uncertainty associated with the configuration of the international political system, allied to an increasingly complex and expanded spectrum of conflict, from high-tech warfare to low-intensity conflicts with unconventional means, require that this instrument be properly trained.

Operational training is an essential factor to maintain the efficiency and effectiveness of the military's performance in their duties, allowing, through systematic and planned practice, to maintain or improve capabilities, knowledge and skills. It is materialized in carrying out exercises that intend to recreate as faithfully as possible, and within the objectives of the exercise, the difficulties that a real mission can entail.

The operational training program that the Army carries out annually includes exercises that take place only on land and others that incorporate forces from other Branches. Some of these exercises are also carried out with forces from allied and friendly countries. Among the exercises carried out, the following stand out:

JOINT EXERCISES

Exercício	Definição do âmbito
AÇOR (Exercícios da série)	Exercício de postos de comando (CPX - Command Post Exercice) e com tropas (LIVEX – Live Exercice), organizado pelo Comando Operacional dos Açores (COA), com a finalidade de exercitar o planeamento operacional e a capacidade de atuação conjunta em operações inerentes quer no âmbito da defesa de pontos e áreas sensíveis no Arquipélago, quer no âmbito do apoio ao Serviço Regional de Proteção Civil e Bombeiros, com as forças e meios atribuíveis a esse Comando.
ARMAGEDDON	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo CFT e envolvendo o Exército, a Marinha e a Força Aérea com a finalidade de treinar e desenvolver as capacidades da Companhia Geral CIMIC (CGerCIMIC) em apoio a uma Brigada numa CRO.
CANÁRIO (Exercícios da Série)	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo COA, com a finalidade de treinar o embarque, a instalação e o desembarque em aeronaves.
FOCA (Exercícios da Série)	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo COA, com a finalidade de treinar o embarque, a instalação e o desembarque em meio naval.

Machine Translated by Google

Exercício	Definição do âmbito
KANICROSS	Exercício realizado pela Força Aérea, da responsabilidade primária do Comando Aéreo no âmbito da segurança e que conta com a participação de todas as esquadrilhas cinotécnicas do Exército, Força Aérea e GNR. Visa o treino técnico e físico de binómios.
LUSÍADA	Exercício conjunto das Forças Armadas, conduzido na forma de CPX e LIVEX, com a finalidade de exercitar o Comando e Estado-Maior da Força de Reação Rápida e as diversas componentes no apoio a uma operação de evacuação de cidadãos nacionais e, eventualmente, de países amigos ou aliados e tipificada, em termos OTAN, como uma operação de evacuação de não-combatentes (NEO – Non-Combatant Evacuation Operation).
PARDAL (Exercícios da Série)	Exercício de comunicações (SIGEX – Signals Exercice) organizado pelo COA, com a finalidade de treinar e exercitar a interoperabilidade das comunicações entre os Ramos na banda VHF.
SWIMMEX	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo Comando Naval, onde participa o Destacamento de Precursores Aeroterrestres do Batalhão Operacional Aeroterrestre (BOAT), da Escola de Tropas Paraquedistas, para operar a Zona de Lançamento, em saltos de abertura automática do Destacamento de Precursores e do Destacamento de Ações Especiais do Corpo de Fuzileiros.
ZARCO	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo Comando Operacional da Madeira (COM), com a finalidade de exercitar o planeamento operacional e a capacidade de atuação conjunta em operações inerentes quer no âmbito da defesa de pontos e áreas sensíveis no Arquipélago, quer no âmbito do apoio ao Serviço Regional de Proteção Civil e Bombeiros, com as forças e meios atribuíveis a esse Comando.
LUSITANO	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo Comando Operacional Conjunto, com a finalidade de exercitar e avaliar os processos de funcionamento da estrutura de comando operacional, resultante da revisão legislativa, bem como da nova estrutura de saúde militar e da edificação da capacidade de ciberdefesa.
REAL THAW	Exercício LIVEX, organizado pelo Comando Aéreo, no âmbito da defesa aérea, transporte aéreo tático e apoio aéreo próximo, onde participam o Batalhão de Comandos, os Batalhões de Paraquedistas, os Destacamentos de Precursores e de Operações Especiais, a Artilharia de Campanha, a Artilharia Antiaérea e o Esquadrão de Reconhecimento.
HOT BLADE	Exercício multinacional de helicópteros, pertencente ao programa de treino da Agência Europeia de Defesa, organizado pelo Comando Aéreo e conduzido na forma LIVEX, onde participam meios e sistemas do Exército e da Força Aérea.
FAST EAGLE	Exercício conduzido na forma de CPX e LIVEX, organizado pelo Quartel-General de Operações Especiais com a finalidade de validar a prontidão e a interoperabilidade da força.

Machine Translated by Google

COMBINED EXERCISES

Exercício	Definição do âmbito
ARRCADE CAESAR	Exercício de treino coletivo do Headquarters Allied Rapid Reaction Corps (HQ ARRC), ao qual a BrigRR está afiliada, conduzido na forma de Staff Ride e onde participa a BrigRR.
ARRCADE FUSION	Exercício conduzido na forma de CPX e organizado pelo HQ ARRC, ao qual a BrigRR e a BrigInt estão afiliadas, e onde as brigadas portuguesas participam com células de resposta.
COMBINED ENDEAVOUR	Exercício SIGEX, de âmbito da OTAN, onde participa a Direção de Comunicações e Sistemas de Informação com a finalidade de testar e documentar a interoperabilidade ao nível dos sistemas de informação e comunicação.
CAPABLE LOGISTICIAN	Exercício LIVEX, de âmbito da OTAN, organizado pelo Multinational Logistics Coordination Center (MLCC), de cariz predominantemente logístico que tem por finalidade exercitar o planeamento logístico operacional em várias vertentes e onde participa o CFT.
FRONTERA	Exercício de cooperação bilateral com Espanha, entre a BrigMec e a Brigada Mecanizada ESTREMADURA XI, que tem por finalidade exercitar o planeamento, a conduta e o controlo de operações táticas.
FELINO	Exercício LIVEX, no âmbito dos Países Amigos de Língua Oficial Portuguesa, que tem por finalidade exercitar uma Força Tarefa conjunta e combinada no quadro desta organização, no sentido de incrementar a interoperabilidade e o treino das Forças Armadas dos estados membros, com vista ao seu emprego em operações de apoio à paz e ajuda humanitária, sob a égide das Nações Unidas.
HIREX	Exercício conduzido na forma de CPX, de âmbito da OTAN, com a finalidade de treinar o Quartel-General Terrestre de Alta Disponibilidade (NRDC-SP - NATO Rapid Deployable Corps – Spain), ao qual a BrigMec está afiliada e onde esta Brigada participa com células de resposta.
LONG PRECISION	Exercício LIVEX de natureza técnico-tática, que incide na troca de experiências e no treino de técnicas, táticas e procedimentos na vertente de atirador sniper (Calibre 0.5) e onde participa o Centro de Tropas de Operações Especiais.
LONE PARATROOPER	Exercício LIVEX multinacional que tem por finalidade treinar os saltos em paraquedas assistidos com oxigénio a altitudes não fisiológicas e onde participa o BOAT da BrigRR.
STEADFAST ILUSION	Exercício LIVEX, de âmbito da OTAN, organizado pelo SHAPE no âmbito do HUMINT, com a finalidade de uniformizar táticas, técnicas e procedimentos de contra-informação e onde participa o Centro de Segurança Militar e de Informações do Exército (CSMIE).
STEADFAST INDICATOR	Exercício LIVEX, de âmbito da OTAN, organizado pelo SHAPE no âmbito do HUMINT, com a finalidade de uniformizar táticas, técnicas e procedimentos de HUMINT e onde participa o CSMIE.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

SECTORAL EXERCISES

Within the scope of sectoral exercises, at army level, the ORION exercise stands out, which aims to exercise and test the capabilities of the operational component of the force system in response to the entire spectrum of land operations. At this level, the CELULEX, CIBER PERSEU, EFICÁCIA, and RELÂMPAGO exercises, respectively within the scope of the NBQR Defense Element, Cyberdefence, fire support and anti-aircraft artillery and conducted in the LIVEX modality, should also be highlighted.

At the level of the Brigades, the exercises ROSA BRAVA, DRAGÃO and APOLO, carried out respectively by the Mechanized Brigade, Intervention Brigade and Rapid Reaction Brigade, stand out, with the aim of practicing the planning, control and of associated tactical operations . to the framework of missions and possible tasks to be carried out by these Brigades.

conduct

At the level of the Military Zones, in the Military Zone of the Azores, the CACHALOTE and METROSIDERO/ PRIOLO exercises stand out, with the aim of training, respectively, their operational means within the scope of Civil Protection and operational charges in conducting tactical operations, including running real fireworks. In the Military Zone of Madeira, the GOLFINHO, GARAJAU and PEDRA VIVA exercises stand out, in the scope, respectively, of training operational charges in conducting tactical operations, in exercising emergency, security and defense plans of the U/E/O and in the execution of real fires.

Machine Translated by Google

MISSIONS ON THE FRAME

INTERNATIONAL ORGANIZATIONS

Participation in operations for the prevention and management of crises and regional conflicts, conducted within the framework of multinational forces, under the leadership of NATO, the United Nations (UN) and the European Union (EU), is constituted as a an imperative in the defense of national interests and the external affirmation of our country.

It is in this scenario that the Army has been particularly committed to operations outside the national territory with human resources and military forces integrated into multinational forces, in order to contribute to the maintenance of peace, security and support to the most disadvantaged peoples, in the four corners in the world, contributing to reinforce the visibility and credibility of our country at the international level.

In the period from 1994 to 2014, 22,731 Army members participated, alone or in constituted units, in 23 peacekeeping missions outside the national territory, spread over 12 theaters of operations (Afghanistan, Albania, Angola, Iraq, ex -Yugoslavia, Kosovo, Lebanon, Mali, Mozambique, Western Sahara, Somalia and Timor-Leste).

In the last two decades, Army personnel have developed a wide range of tasks, which presuppose involvement in a wide range of actions that fundamentally cover conflict prevention, post-conflict reconstruction and peacebuilding actions and, in some cases, circumstances, the imposition of peace. The following participations are illustrative examples:

No quadro da OTAN
• Na International Security Assistance Force (ISAF), no Afeganistão;
• Na Albania Force (AFOR), na Albânia;
• Na Implementation Force (IFOR) e na Stabilization Force (SFOR), na Bósnia e Herzegovina;
• Na NATO Training Mission – Iraq (NTM-I), no Iraque;
• Na Kosovo Force (KFOR), no Kosovo;
• Na Task Force Harvest (TFH), na Task Force Fox (TFF) e na Operação Allied Harmony, na Macedónia.

Machine Translated by Google

No quadro da ONU
• Na United Nations Angola Verification Mission III (UNAVEM III) e na Missão de Observadores das Nações Unidas em Angola (MONUA), em Angola;
• Na United Nations Protection Force (UNPROFOR), na United Nations Mission of Observers in Prevlaka (UNMOP), na ex-Jugoslávia;
• Na United Nations Preventive Deployment Force (UNPREDEP), na Macedónia;
• Na United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFIL), no Líbano;
• Na Operação das Nações Unidas em Moçambique (ONUMOZ), em Moçambique;
• Na United Nations Stabilization Mission in Mali (MINUSMA), no Mali;
• Na Mission des Nations Unies pour le Referendum dans le Sahara Occidental (MINURSO), no Sahara Ocidental;
• Na United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor (UNTAET), e na United Nations in Support of East Timor (UNMISET), em Timor-Leste.

Machine Translated by Google

No quadro da UE
• Na European Union Force in Bosnia and Herzegovina (EUFOR), na Bósnia e Herzegovina;
• Na European Community Monitoring Mission (ECCM), na ex-Jugoslávia;
• Na Concordia Mission, na Macedónia;
• Na European Union Trainning Mission Somalia (EUTM SOMALIA), na Somália;
• Na European Union Trainning Mission in Mali (EUTM MALI), no Mali.

This significant effort makes it possible, with all legitimacy, to state that the Army's intense exposure to scrutiny and external evaluation has produced excellent results, allowing the conclusion to be drawn from a path towards progress, contributing in a significant and remarkable way for the affirmation of Portugal in the world. Aware of this reality, the Army welcomes the recognition that its soldiers have been targeted at national and international level.

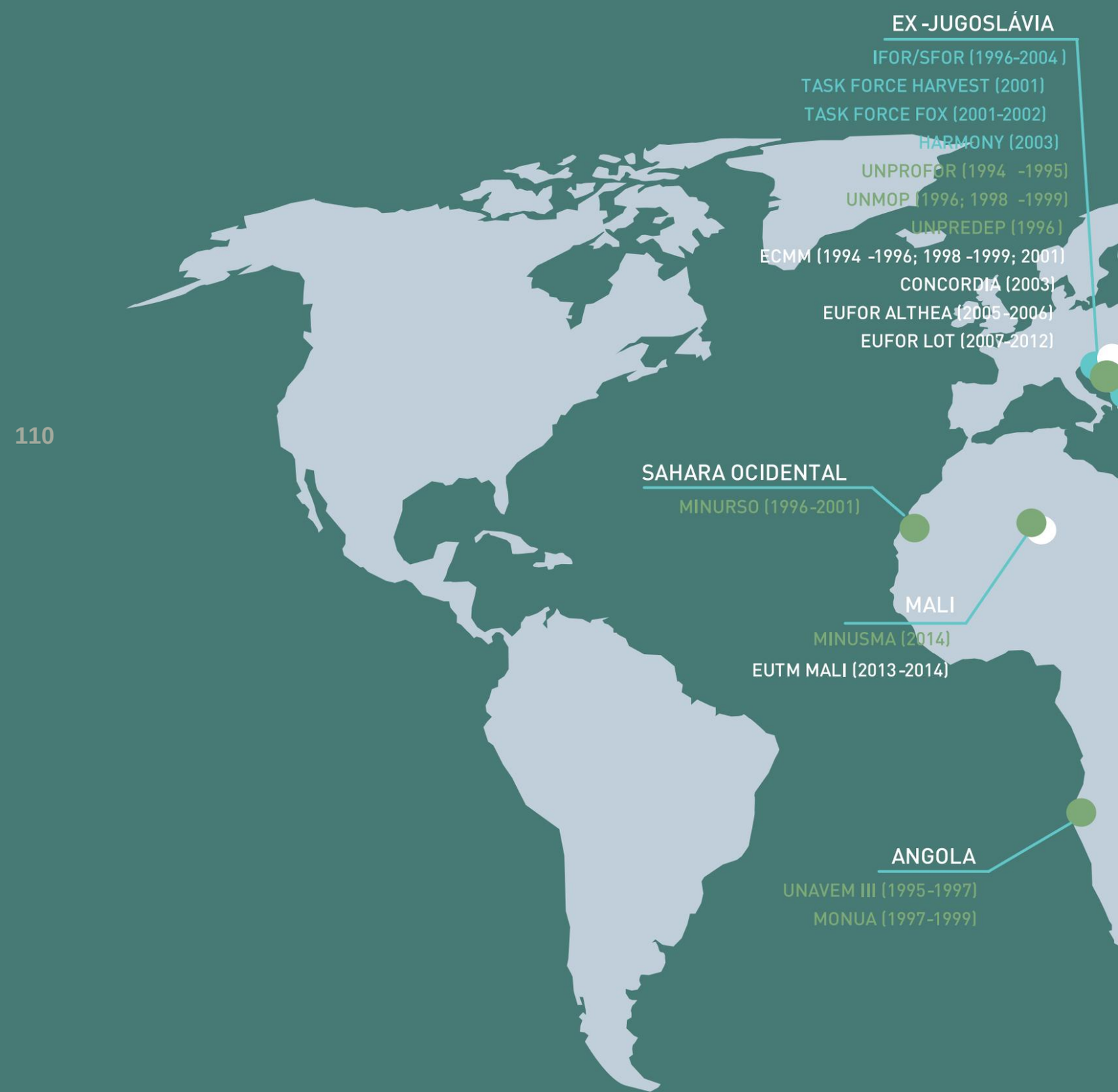
Machine Translated by Google

EVOLUTION OF STAFF HELD BY THE ARMY IN INTERNATIONAL MISSIONS (MAN/DAY)

SOURCE: STATISTICAL YEARBOOKS OF THE ARMY TOTAL: 22,731 MILITARY SERVICES (1994-2014)

Machine Translated by Google

ARMY PARTICIPATION IN INTERNATIONAL MISSIONS (1994-2014) 12 theaters of operations



Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

MILITARY COOPERATION

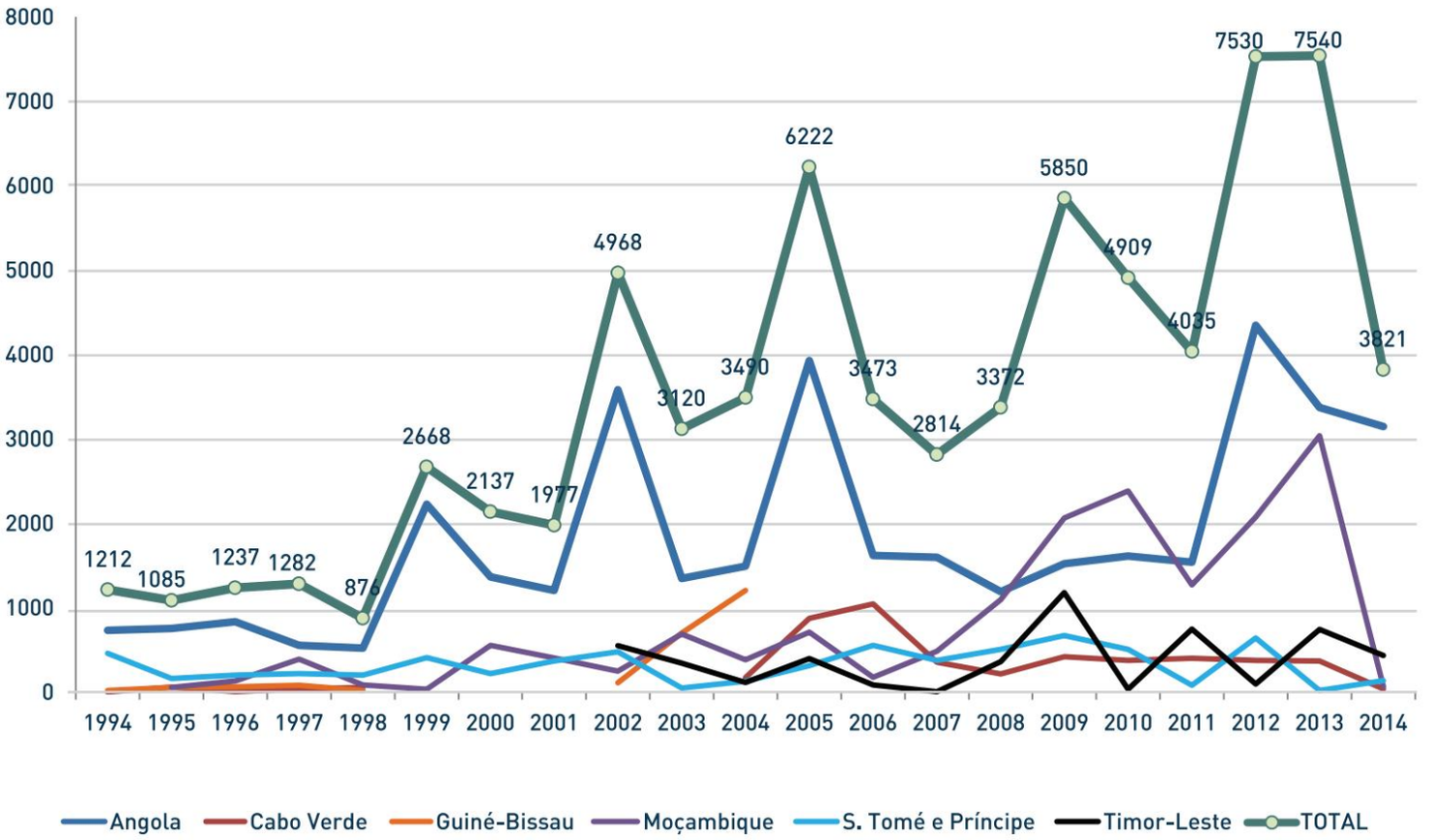
The Army, through the execution of military cooperation activities, has made a significant contribution to the consolidation and deepening of peace, democracy, human rights and the rule of law, as well as to the economic and social development of African countries.

Portuguese Official Language (PALOP) and Timor-Leste, and to consolidate the common use of the Portuguese language and the historical and cultural ties with those countries.

One aspect of military cooperation has been carried out in missions that seek to fully respond to the objectives set out in the framework programs signed and approved for each country, where the Army has given continuity over the last 20 years to a fruitful partnership that involved the a participation in 101 projects and subprojects, with a total of 1,444 Portuguese military personnel, mostly cadres, and 73,618 trained PALOP and Timor-Leste military personnel, currently ensuring larger delegations in Angola, Mozambique and Timor-Leste.

TRAINING IN THE PALOP AND EAST TIMOR (1994-2014)

Total: 73,618 military trained



Machine Translated by Google

Another aspect of military cooperation, no less significant, has included the reception, in Portugal, of military personnel from the Armed Forces of the various PALOP countries and Timor-Leste to attend courses at Army teaching and training establishments, and also visits from technical character and hospital assistance to military personnel from these countries and their families.

The training of personnel from the PALOP and Timor-Leste in the U/E/O of the Army has been a privileged instrument of intervention within the scope of military cooperation, accounting for the period from 1994 to 2014 in Portugal of 1,333 students and military personnel , from six countries.

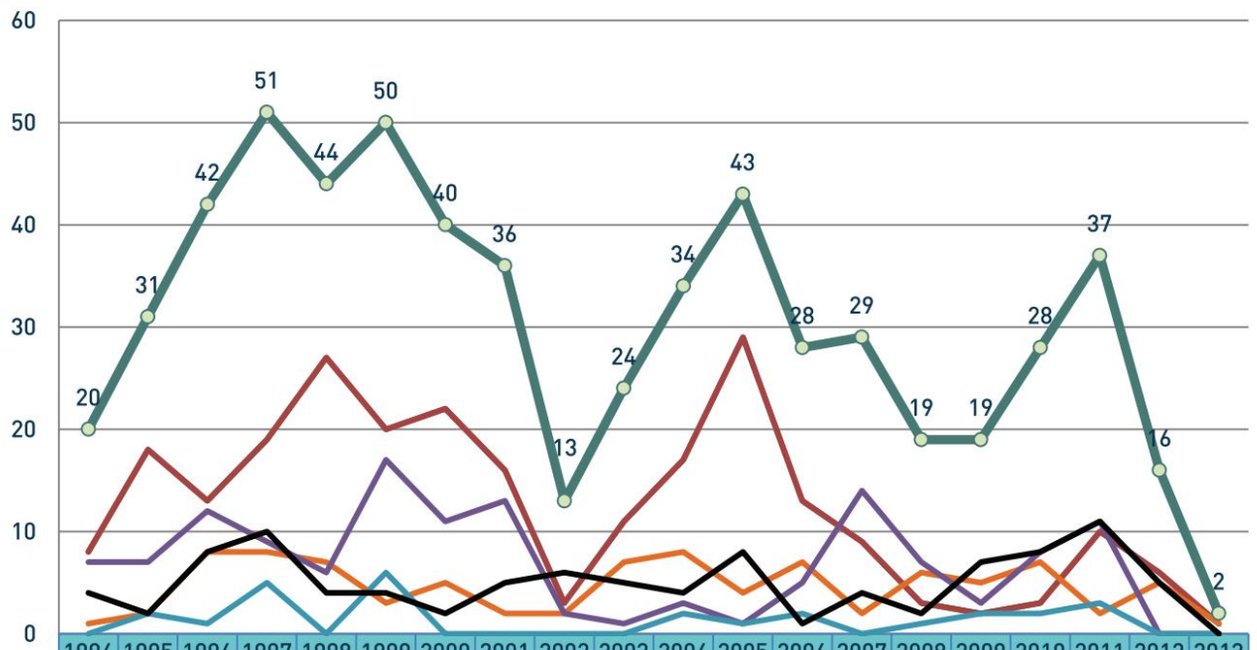
Hospital **assistance** provided to PALOP and Timor-Leste soldiers and their families is classified as an essentially humanitarian intervention, and is intended to provide access to Portuguese military hospitals when the intended assistance cannot be provided in the respective country due to lack of technical and human means.

The treatment and hospitalization of PALOP and Timor-Leste soldiers and their families began in the 1980s, with the Army having satisfied 625 requests for hospital assistance over the last 20 years until the extinction of its hospital structures in 2013.

REQUESTS FOR HOSPITAL ASSISTANCE IN PORTUGAL TO MILITARY

FROM THE PALOP AND EAST TIMOR AND THEIR FAMILIES (1994-2013)

Total: 625 orders



	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
Angola	8	18	13	19	27	20	22	16	3	11	17	29	13	9	3	2	3	10	6	1
Cabo Verde	8	18	13	19	27	20	22	16	3	11	17	29	13	9	3	2	3	10	6	1
Guiné-Bissau	1	2	8	8	7	3	5	2	2	7	8	4	7	2	6	5	7	2	5	1
Moçambique	7	7	12	9	6	17	11	13	2	1	3	1	5	14	7	3	8	11	0	0
S. Tomé e Príncipe	0	2	1	5	0	6	0	0	0	0	2	1	2	0	1	2	2	3	0	0
Timor-Leste	4	2	8	10	4	4	2	5	6	5	4	8	1	4	2	7	8	11	5	0
TOTAL	20	31	42	51	44	50	40	36	13	24	34	43	28	29	19	19	28	37	16	2

Machine Translated by Google

MISSIONS TO SUPPORT DEVELOPMENT AND WELL-BEING OF POPULATIONS

The Army, within the scope of missions to support the development and well-being of the populations and as a civil protection agent, through the use of human and material resources, with a view to optimizing the existing means and capacities in its operational component, has performed with high dynamism and with results that internal and external entities have classified as highly positive, both in catastrophic situations and in the day-to-day of the population.

In this context, the Army has collaborated with the various civil authorities, through activities developed by military engineering, within the framework of the Civil Operational Activity Plan (PAOC) or unannounced civil activities, through activities of a recreational or cultural nature or, even , providing various types of logistical support.

With regard to the PAOC, military engineering in the period from 2004 to 2014 carried out work in 59 municipalities of Portugal, in support of meeting the basic needs of the population, carrying out various works, namely:

- Opening, widening and maintenance of itineraries;
- Execution of retention basins;
- Earthworks for industrial and sports areas;
- Execution of aerodromes;
- Rehabilitation and demolition of buildings;
- Cleaning of streams and lakes;
- Reinforcement of slopes and land regularization;
- Deforestation and felling of trees;
- Support with water purification units.

In addition to the work indicated and in the same period, military engineering carried out unannounced civil activities, in support of various entities, of which the following stand out:

- 20 assembly and disassembly actions of military bridges, in support of 14 municipalities, of which they are an example in 2010, following the storm in Autonomous Region of Madeira, the assembly of a military bridge, type Treadway, in Ribeira Brava and in 2011 the assembly of a military bridge, type Mabey, over the Mira River, in Odemira;
- Controlled demolitions, using mechanical and explosive means, of which the action carried out in the Municipality of Mourão in 2004 deserves particular attention, materialized in the demolition of a bridge rendered unusable by the rising waters of the Alqueva Dam Albufeira.

CIVIL ENTITIES SUPPORTED BY ARMY MILITARY ENGINEERING

Total: 146 planned and unplanned support (2004-2014)

Machine Translated by Google

Additionally, the Army, with its human and material resources, supported various civil entities, whether in the provision of areas for holding camps and sporting, recreational and religious events, or by providing a varied set of support, of which the following stand out:

- Logistical support and reception for pilgrims to Fátima and other pilgrimages;
- Land search and rescue;
- Assisted medical evacuation and emergency medical support and resuscitation;
- General transport;
- Transport and distribution of water;
- Power supply with generators;
- Environmental recovery, conservation and protection.

The Army has also been collaborating in the national effort to minimize the negative effects of forest fires, such as the protection of its plant resources, preservation of the environment and the safety of people and goods.

In another field of action, the IGeoE, as the Army's military body responsible for the production of geographic information, has contributed to the cartographic survey of the country, through field work and production of the military map at a scale of 1/25,000, which covers the entire national territory in digital and analogue format, constituting itself as the base letter of the Country.

The IGeoE is part of the International Commission of Limits, in accordance with Ordinance No. 117/2012, of April 30, with a representative who provides technical support, in order to "… ensure compliance with the Treaty of Limits of 1864 and of the 1926 Limits Agreement", including the maintenance of border markers and the inspection of their correct positioning, and provides public access to the collected information, through its website (www.igeoe.pt).

On the other hand, this body of excellence of the Army, through the establishment of strategic partnerships in innovative scientific projects that promote the development of geographic information, at national and international level, has contributed, actively and decisively, to the recognized progress of national cartography , of vital importance for the development of the country.

Examples of projects of national interest are: CEN SUS2001 in collaboration with the National Institute of Statistics; the SERVIR project, which consists of a system of virtual reference stations using the *Global Navigation Satellite System* (GNSS) and which won the Deloitte award in 2008, having recently been recognized by the publication "engenharia pt", as one of the 12 projects/ reference institutions of Portuguese engineering; and the international project *Multinational Geospatial Co-Production Program* (MGCP), in which he is currently participating, which aims to obtain geographic information on the globe with necessary information for the scale 1/50,000 in urban areas and 1/100,000 in interior areas.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

2. THE FORCES ARMY PORTUGUESE

2.7 Air Force 2.7.1

Introduction

2.7.2 Organization

2.7.3 Device

2.7.4 Means and Forces 2.7.5 Personnel

2.7.6 Education and Training 2.7.7 Historical and Cultural Heritage

2.7.8 The Air Force in Action

Machine Translated by Google

2.7.1 INTRODUCTION

The Air Force, since its creation on July 1, 1952, as an independent branch of the Armed Forces, has always assumed a strong technological component, based on modern and capable air assets, as well as on trained, cohesive and motivated, exploring the characteristics of air power in favor of its assigned mission and our Country.

MISSION

The Air Force's main mission is to participate, in an integrated manner, in the military defense of the Republic, being fundamentally dedicated to the generation, preparation and support of forces and means of the operational component of the force system.

It is incumbent upon the Air Force to participate in the international military missions necessary to ensure the State's international commitments in the military sphere, namely humanitarian and peace missions undertaken by international organizations of which Portugal is a part, and in missions aimed at guaranteeing the safeguard of life and Portuguese interests. The Air Force cooperates with the security forces and services, in civil protection missions and in tasks related to meeting basic needs and improving the quality of life of populations, and carries out military technical cooperation actions.

The Air Force also provides human and material resources necessary for the performance of the powers of the National Aeronautical Authority (AAN) and ensures the functioning of the Air Search and Rescue Service (SBSA).

"Agile, cohesive and capable force, technologically evolved, which responds, in time, to the different requests that are addressed to it"

VISION

A force, based on a flexible, innovative and prestigious organization, supported by security as a critical factor of the mission, capable of operating in joint and combined missions, duly prepared to generate air power with technologically advanced means, operated by duly trained, motivated and sustained people by streamlined logistics, based on a modular structure that facilitates expedited activation processes.

LEVEL OF AMBITION

The multiplicity of the mission, reflected at the level of the operational product in the form of the politically established level of ambition, aims to ensure, at all times, the global operational capacity of the Air Force in its mission areas, through the ability to design and sustain up to three small-scale air detachments to participate in security and collective defense efforts for short periods or one air detachment for an extended period. Ensure, simultaneously and continuously, the surveillance and control of the airspace, including combat aircraft in high readiness, dedicated to the execution of air combat missions, and air means for reconnaissance, inspection and intervention in the areas of sovereignty under national responsibility and jurisdiction , as well as aerial projection and logistical and operational support to the FND, other missions of public interest and the provision of conditions for the execution of actions committed within the scope of the AAN.

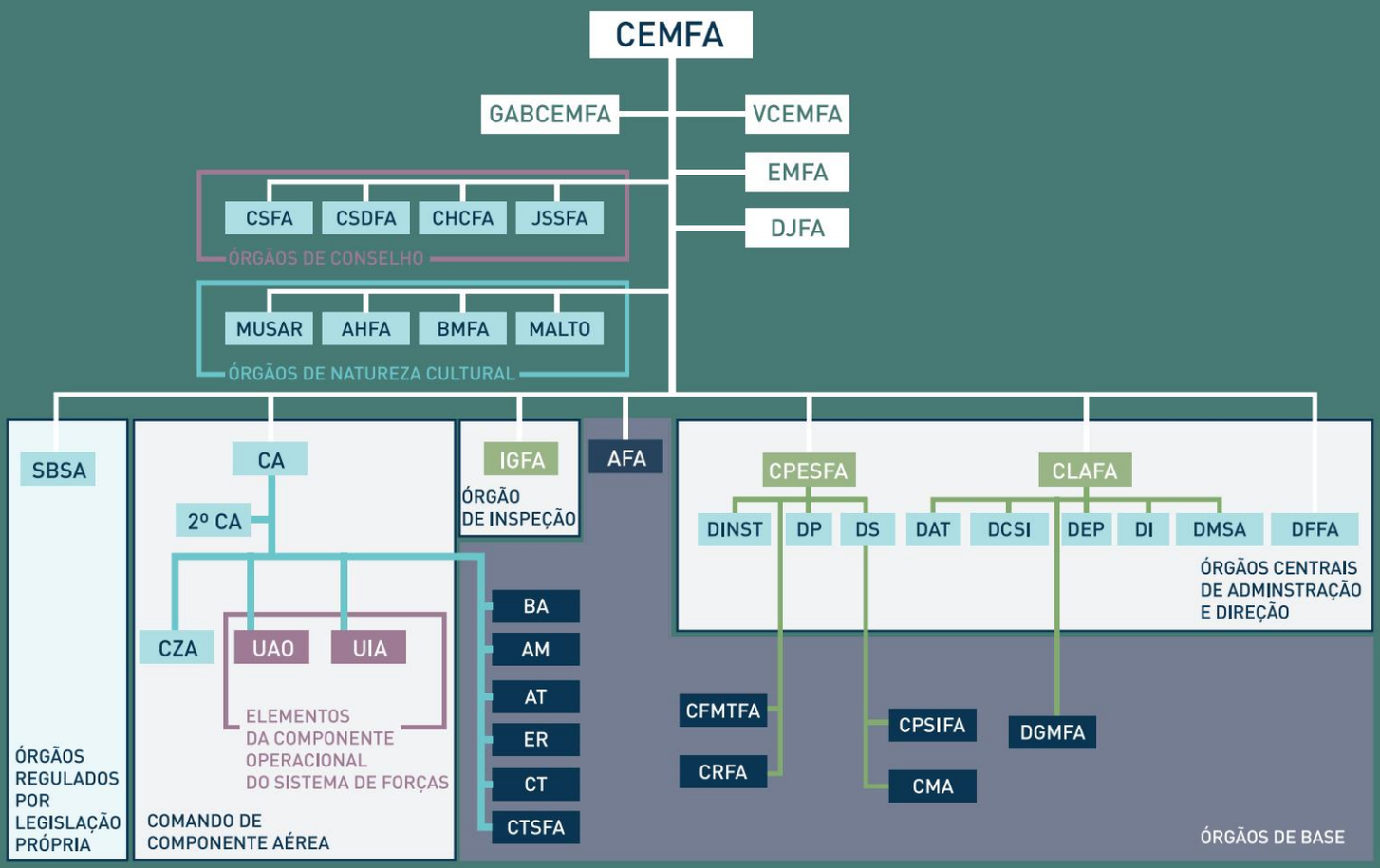
Machine Translated by Google

2.7.2 ORGANIZATION

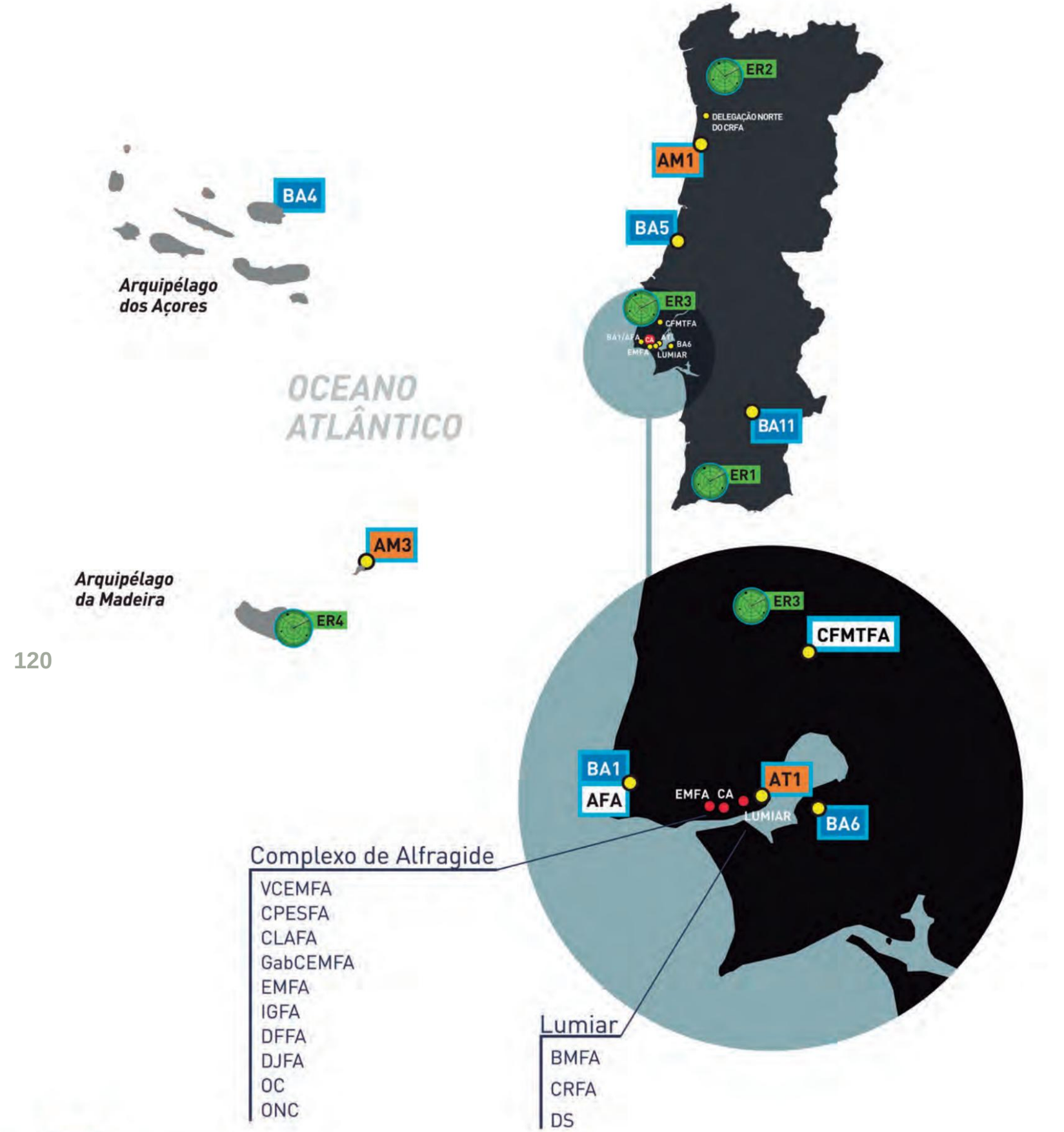
The organization of the Air Force is governed by the principles of effectiveness and rationalization, and the centralization of Command and decentralization of execution.

SIMPLIFIED AIR FORCE MACROSTRUCTURE

DECREE-LAW 187/2014, OF DECEMBER 29



Machine Translated by Google



Machine Translated by Google

The command of the Air Force is personalized in the Chief of Staff (CEMFA) who has his General Staff (EMFA) to support him in the decision, which has the functions of studying, designing and planning the activities of the Air Force; the Council Bodies, which are intended to support CEMFA's decisions on special and important matters in the preparation, discipline and administration of the Air Force; and the Inspection-General (IGFA) which supports CEMFA in carrying out its control and evaluation function and in the prevention and investigation of accidents.

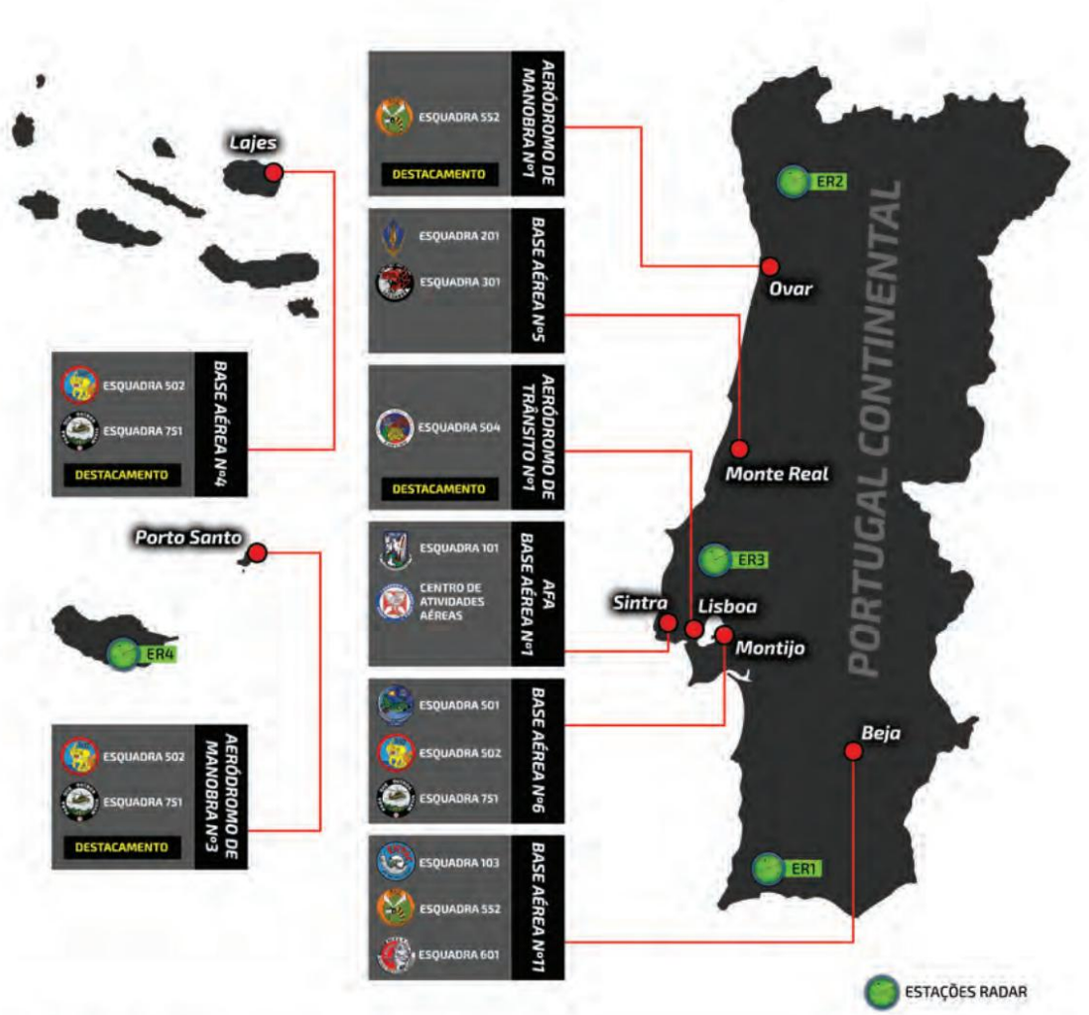
The Chief of Staff is directly dependent on the Personnel Commands (CPESFA) and Logistics Commands (CLAFA) and the Finance Directorate (DFFA), which have a functional nature and aim to ensure the direction and execution of essential specific areas or activities, namely in the management of human, material, financial, information and infrastructure resources; and the Air Command (AC) which aims to support the exercise of command by CEMFA, with a view to preparing, preparing and sustaining the forces and means of the operational component of the force system, the fulfillment of missions regulated by specific legislation and other missions of an operational nature that are assigned to the Air Force, and the planning and command and control of air activity.

There are also other bodies, which are generically called Base Bodies, which aim at training, sustaining and providing general support to the Air Force. Some of these bodies, due to their special characteristics, are directly dependent on CEMFA, such as the Academia da Força Aérea (AFA) and the Bodies of a Cultural Nature (Museu do Ar, Arquivo Histórico, Revista Mais Alto and Banda da Força Aérea).

Machine Translated by Google

2.7.3 DEVICE

The Air Force, based on the nature of the national territory and the size of the EEINP, always seeking to carry out the assigned missions effectively, maintains a territorial deployment and a device that takes advantage of the characteristics of its weapons systems.



Machine Translated by Google

2.7.4 MEANS AND FORCES

The System of Forces stems from the constant effort to rationalize the various available resources and the re-equipment obtained through the execution of the Military Programming Laws (LPM). Thus, the current means constitute the possible evolution, within budgetary constraints, in a constant effort to maintain the execution of mission elements, through 10 air units (UA, Flight Squadrons):

The UA201 Falcões and UA301 Jaguares, based in Monte Real, operate modern F-16MLU (Mid Life Update) aircraft, with the mission of carrying out Air Fight and Force Support operations on land and at sea, constituting itself as the main element of aerial deterrence and guarantee of the sovereignty and security of the national airspace.

The UA501 Bisontes, based in Montijo, operates C-130H and C-130H-30 aircraft, and its mission is to carry out air transport and search and rescue operations, and is the main element for rapid projection (strategic transport military) and FND support, as well as for tactical transport. Ensures support for health evacuations inside and outside the national territory, as well as support for security forces and the National Civil Protection Authority (ANPC).

The UA502 Elefantes, based in Montijo and with deployments in the autonomous regions of the Azores and Madeira, operates modern C-295M aircraft, with the mission of carrying out air transport operations, tactical air transport, aeromedical evacuations, search and rescue, information, surveillance and reconnaissance (including aerial photography, fisheries inspection, detection of pollution and illicit activities and support for firefighting) and training of navigators.

Machine Translated by Google

Operating Falcon 50 aircraft, the UA504 Linces is based in Montijo and deployed at Airfield Transit No. 1, Figo Maduro, whose mission is to carry out air transport operations, aeromedical evacuations and transport of organs for transplantation.

Based in Beja, and equipped with P-3C Cup+ aircraft, the mission of the UA601 Lobos is to carry out operations to support the Forces on land and at sea, in information, surveillance and reconnaissance, and search and rescue, being a basic element of patrolling and intervention in the vast Atlantic area, corresponding to the Exclusive Economic Zone (EEZ) and areas associated with the extension of the continental shelf beyond 200 nautical miles.

The UA751 Pumas, based in Montijo and with deployments in the Azores and Madeira archipelagos, operates EH 101 Merlin helicopters and performs air transport, search and rescue, extraction of combatants in a semi-permissive environment, and information, surveillance and recognition, particularly in fisheries inspection and in supporting the fight against illicit activities.

The Air Activities Center of the Academia da Força Aérea, located in Sintra, operating Chipmunk MK-20 and ASK-21 gliders, has the mission of providing elementary piloting training integrated into the curricular activities of the AFA, selection of candidates, adaptation to flight and initiation to sailing.

Machine Translated by Google

The UA101 Roncos, based in Sintra and equipped with Épsilon TB 30 aircraft, is responsible for providing pilot training, contributing to the regeneration of Air Force crews.

For advanced and specialized pilot training, the Air Force has the UA103 Caracóis, located in Beja, operating with Alpha-Jet aircraft.

The UA552 Zangões, based in Beja, operates Alouette III aircraft with the mission of carrying out helicopter pilot training and coastal search and rescue, maintaining a detachment in Ovar.

Within the capabilities of Command and Control, the Air Force has the following forces and

means: • The Portuguese Air Command and Control System (SICCAP) is a fundamental part of the national Integrated Air Defense System. Together with the air platforms, the SICCAP is the system that makes it possible to carry out air control, surveillance and air interception operations.

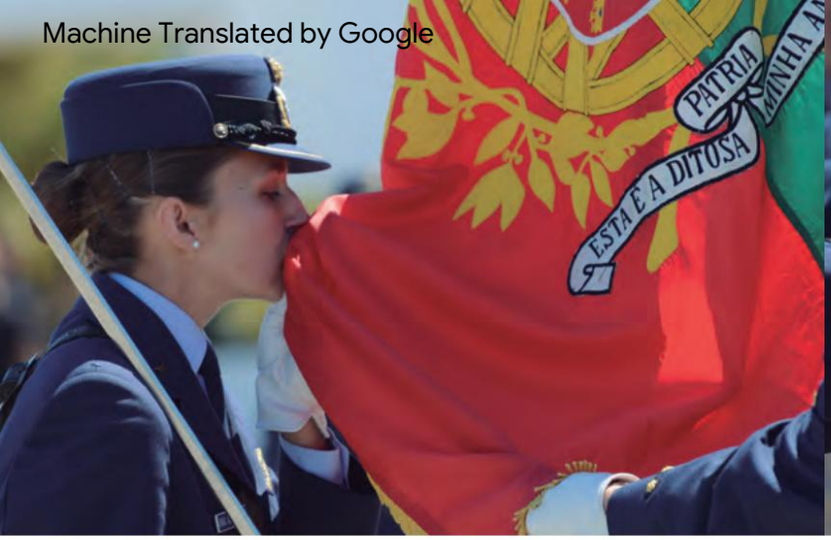
• Through a set of automatic data processing systems, centralized in Monsanto, at the Reporting and Control Center (CRC), all air activity that takes place within Portuguese airspace is continuously monitored and supervised, 365 days a year , 24 hours a day. This operations center is connected to the Radar Stations of Pilar, Montejunto, Fóia and Pico do Areeiro (and, in the future, to other stations in the Azores) where the air defense radars are located. This entire system is an integral part of the NATO Integrated Air and Missile Defense System (NATINAMDS), NATO's integrated air and missile defense system, enabling the sharing of information between the various Command and Control centers of that organization.

• The Tactical Air Control Party (TACP) teams' mission is to integrate Air Power with the maneuver and fire of ground/surface forces, mitigating collateral damage as much as possible and avoiding fratricide. It is characterized as an expeditionary force with a high degree of readiness to be designed for any theater of operations. The organization of the TACP teams is dependent on the supported force, both in terms of human resources and material resources to be employed. TACP always operates from a forward position on the battlefield, close to enemy forces.

Within the Force Projection, Protection, Operability and Sustainment (PPOS) capabilities, the Air Force has the following forces and assets:

• Air Force Nuclear, Radiological, Biological and Chemical (NRBQ) Alert Team, permanently available, can be deployed in support of NRBQ incidents that require immediate intervention or in support of the ANPC, when inserted in the EMGFA mission. The creation of the NATO Chemical, Biological, Radiological and Nuclear Multinational Battalion (CBRN MN BT) boosted the development of operational capabilities of both EOD and NRBQ. These two valences participated in the NATO Response Forces (NRF) with an Explosive Ordnance Deactivation Team and a NRBQ Decontamination Team inserted in the NRF Analytical Laboratories. The NATO CBRN Joint Assessment Team (NATO CBRN JAT) also had the participation of experts in the EOD and NRBQ areas.

Machine Translated by Google



- EOD Teams ensure a capacity to response in the deactivation of explosive devices in support of military operations at national and NATO level. This capability can also be used to support security forces when necessary.

- The Mission Support Cell is a fundamental projectable element in supporting operations, consisting of information modules, in its various aspects (Support for Current Operations and Mission Planning), adding other modules, such as support for civil-military cooperation , when necessary.

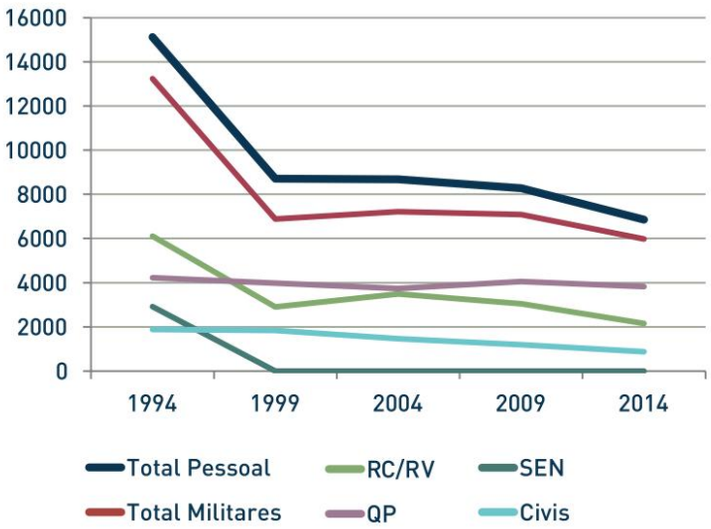
- The Force Protection Nucleus ensures the physical protection of the Air Force's human and material resources, including the constituents of the FND and, in this context, has participated in various missions and exercises, both in national territory and abroad. Additionally, it develops operational training actions with the Air Force's Air Units, creating important synergies in this area for the tactical preparation of the respective crews, contributing to the maintenance of high levels of operational readiness.

- The Air Force Mobility Center's mission is to support and sustain the forces, within the scope of Air Force exercises and missions, both in national territory and abroad. In this way, it is equipped with field material, such as tents, containers, sanitary equipment, field kitchen, generators, heating and air conditioning equipment, in order to safeguard the requirements for the operation of the means and forces deployed and in exercises.

2.7.5 STAFF

People (men, women, military or civilian) are the Air Force's most important asset. In this way, there is a high concern with their selection, training and qualification, through obtaining technical skills aimed at the mission, as well as with their appreciation and well-being.

NUMBER EVOLUTION OF MILITARY AND CIVIL STRENGTHS AERIAL OVER THE YEARS:



YEAR	1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
Military					
QP	4220	3977	3728	4050	3827
RV/RC	6103	2907	3491	3040	2151
SEN	2916				
Total Military	**13239**	0	0	0	0
civil	**1882**	**6884**	**7219**	**7090**	
Personal Total	**15121**	**1831 8715**	**1464 8683**	**1193 8283**	**5978 881 6859**

Machine Translated by Google

2.7.6 EDUCATION AND TRAINING

The specificity and requirement of the mission require that the training of Air Force personnel comply with a set of requirements without which it would not be possible to maintain the culture, proficiency, capacity and readiness necessary for the adequate performance of our soldiers in favor of of the Air Force mission.

The Teaching and Training model in the Air Force seeks to prepare the military for the set of functions defined by superiors. At the same time, in the course of training outlined, the military develop skills that can be recognized.

The Air Force military or civilian builds their own knowledge, through collaborative and cooperative practices, of recognized organizational value and managed by the formal structure of information management.

The **Academia da Força Aérea,** in Sintra, is a Military University Public Higher Education Establishment where Air Force Permanent Staff Officers are trained. The Teaching provided here aims to prepare future Officers with the technical skills to MANAGE, OPERATE and MAINTAIN technologically sophisticated and complex Weapons Systems, but also with the unique skills to COMMAND, to know how to lead others, even under the most adverse conditions, to fulfill the missions assigned to them. Its courses, leading to a Master's degree, cover different areas of knowledge, resulting in Aeronautical Pilotage, Aeronautical, Electrotechnical and Aerodrome Engineering, and Aeronautical Administration.

The criteria of rigor and demand by which teaching is governed, associated with the significant technological component of Research and Development printed by its Research Center (CIAFA), in the execution of various projects in the aeronautics area, are a guarantee of the quality of the courses taught here. , an essential condition for training Officers who are knowledgeable, competent and with solid moral principles, essential characteristics for exercising the function of command.

Non-degree courses are also taught at the Air Force Academy, as part of the concept of continuous training with a view to career progression.

The **Air Force Military and Technical Training Center,** in Ota, is an entity certified by the General Directorate of the Employment and Labor Relations, which provides certified training included in the National Qualifications Catalog, with its Aeronautical Maintenance School recognized by the National Civil Aviation Institute (INAC), since March 2014, as a training organization for

Current Entry Courses Taught in the Air Force	
Air Force Academy	Air Force Military and Technical Training Center
Master in Military and Aeronautical Sciences (aviator pilots, aeronautical and aerodrome engineers, electrical technicians, aeronautical administration, medicine) Military Technical Internship for entering the QP	Training Course for QP Sergeants Training Course for RC Officers Training Course for RC Sergeants Training Course for RC Squares

Number of students graduated 1994-2014		
Air Force Academy		Air Force Military and Technical Training Center
Masters, Degrees and Military Technical Internships	1187	Officers RC 1518 QP Sergeants 1765 Sergeants RC 198 Squares RC 8707
TOTAL	1187	12188

Machine Translated by Google

Maintenance, being responsible for teaching the Training Course for Sergeants (CFS) for admission to the QP and the Training Courses for Officers, Sergeants and Privates for admission to the RC.

In preparing Air Force personnel to engage in operations, whether in national territory or abroad, the instruction and training provided by the **Air Force Survival Training Center** (CTSFA) based at Air Base No. 6, in Montijo.

In this center, the military are subject to a training program designed to qualify and qualify them for the performance of the operational tasks that they will be entrusted with in any tactical and environmental conditions.

Currently, the catalog of courses and internships available on CTSFA comprises 15 different courses, spread across the following operational areas:

- Survival, Evasion, Resistance and Recovery;
- Common Individual Combat Abilities (Individual Common Core Skills - ICCS);
- Nuclear, Radiological, Biological and Chemical Defense;
- Explosive Ordnance Recognition and Deactivation.

The excellence of the instruction provided at CTSFA has been recognized by various entities outside the Air Force, through the attendance of initial courses and refresher courses made available. Thus, the training actions conducted at the CTSFA have been attended by members of other branches of the Armed Forces, the National Republican Guard, the Public Security Police, the National Civil Protection Authority and also by members of the armed forces of foreign countries, namely Angola, Algeria, Belgium, Bulgaria, Cape Verde, Denmark, Slovenia, Slovakia, Spain, Hungary, England, Lithuania, Morocco, Mozambique, Poland, Czech Republic and Tunisia.

In the area of preparing crews for the demanding conditions encountered in flight, the **Physiological Training Section** (STF)'s mission is to develop and train the physical and physiological capabilities of navigation personnel, in order to reach the maximum of their proficiency safely.
For training courses in Flight Physiology, through “Basic Internships” and “Refreshments”, the STF has five simulators: Hypobaric Chamber, Spatial Disorientation Simulator (Gyrogma), Vestibular Disorientation Simulator (Barany Chair), Ejection Simulator and Night Vision Laboratory (LabVis).

Still in the field of training, the Air Force, through the Accident Prevention Office of the General Inspection of the Air Force, provides training in the area of “Crew Resource Management” (CRM) to all its crew.
To ensure the training of Air Force elements belonging to its accident prevention structure, several courses are also taught, under the responsibility of the IGFA, aimed at acquiring skills in areas such as Flight Safety, Ground Safety, Weapons Safety and Missiles, Designated Worker, Environmental Protection and Accident Investigation. The recognized quality of these courses means that they are attended by various entities outside the Air Force, civil and military, national and foreign.

By worrying about the knowledge and future of its soldiers, the Air Force obtains competitive advantages that motivate and predispose towards the quality of work, professional pride, commitment and the desire to do better, with direct benefits at the level of of recruitment.

It is with more prepared and better trained soldiers that the Air Force ensures the fulfillment of the mission, guaranteeing maximum efficiency.

2.7.7 HISTORICAL AND CULTURAL HERITAGE

The Air Force, as a bastion of our country's military aeronautical culture, ensures the preservation and dissemination of the air cause and promotes aeronautical values in our country, constantly developing various initiatives of a cultural nature. For the development of these activities, it has several bodies, intended to ensure the general support activities of the Air Force in the cultural field, namely collecting, preserving, studying and providing consultation or exhibiting the aeronautical historical and cultural heritage.

AIR MUSEUM The
Air Museum, since it opened its doors for the first time on July 1, 1971, in an old Military Aviation hangar in Alverca, has been responsible for the conservation, security and exhibition of airplanes and objects of historical and artistic value. and documentary, which constitute a valuable contribution to the History of National Aviation.
Currently, the Air Museum is located in the Complexo

Machine Translated by Google

Militar de Sintra – Granja do Marquês – and has renovated facilities measuring 8,000 m2 and an exhibition divided into eight zones: shop, main hangar, Portuguese Air Transport (TAP) room, Airports and Air Navigation room (ANA), historic hangars and Pioneers Room. The Air Museum also has the museums in Alverca and Ovar.

The Air Museum, in its tradition of preserving historic Air Force aircraft, keeps the Dornier DO 27 flying.

AIR FORCE HISTORICAL ARCHIVE

The Historical Archive has an important function in the preservation, conservation and dissemination of the historical and cultural heritage, in documentary form, allowing the carrying out of investigations and the preservation of the memories and legacy of the Portuguese Air Force and the national military aeronautics. Annually, more than 100,000 documents are processed, with a total of 1.3 linear km of documentary material.

AIR FORCE MUSIC BAND

The Air Force Music Band has been fulfilling its mission with remarkable success, participating primarily in ceremonies of a military nature, in international military music festivals and in concerts throughout the country and abroad. On average, annually, the Banda de Música supports 120 military ceremonies and performs 30 concerts.

In all its performances, the Banda de Música has made a valuable contribution to dignifying military ceremonies and to promoting the image of the Air Force.

MAIS ALTO MAGAZINE

Created on the initiative of the Undersecretary of State for Aeronautics, at the time Colonel Kaúlza de Arriaga, Mais Alto began its editorial career in April 1959 as “a newspaper at the service of Portuguese Aviation sponsored by the Portuguese Air Force”, being its director and owner Dr. Miguel Trigueiros.

From the 20th edition, in December 1960, the newspaper became the property of the Undersecretariat of State for the Air Force, with general officers from the youngest branch of the Armed Forces acting as its directors. In January 1963, the publication, which until then had identical dimensions to the “Diário Popular”, adopted the format of a magazine.

After issue nº 179, in March 1974, production of Mais Alto was interrupted until January 1978, when issue nº 180 went to the newsstands. Air Force" on the cover. These two elements have been maintained until the present day, as has its mission of “dissemination of Aerospace Power (...) and dissemination of activities carried out by the Air Force internally and externally”.

100 Years of Military Aviation The commemorations of the Centenary of Military Aviation, taking place from 2014 to 2016, publicize and praise the effort, dedication and professionalism of the men and women of the Army, Navy and Air Force who, over a hundred years, fulfilled their mission with efficiency and rigor in the skies of Portugal and around the world, some with the sacrifice of their own lives!

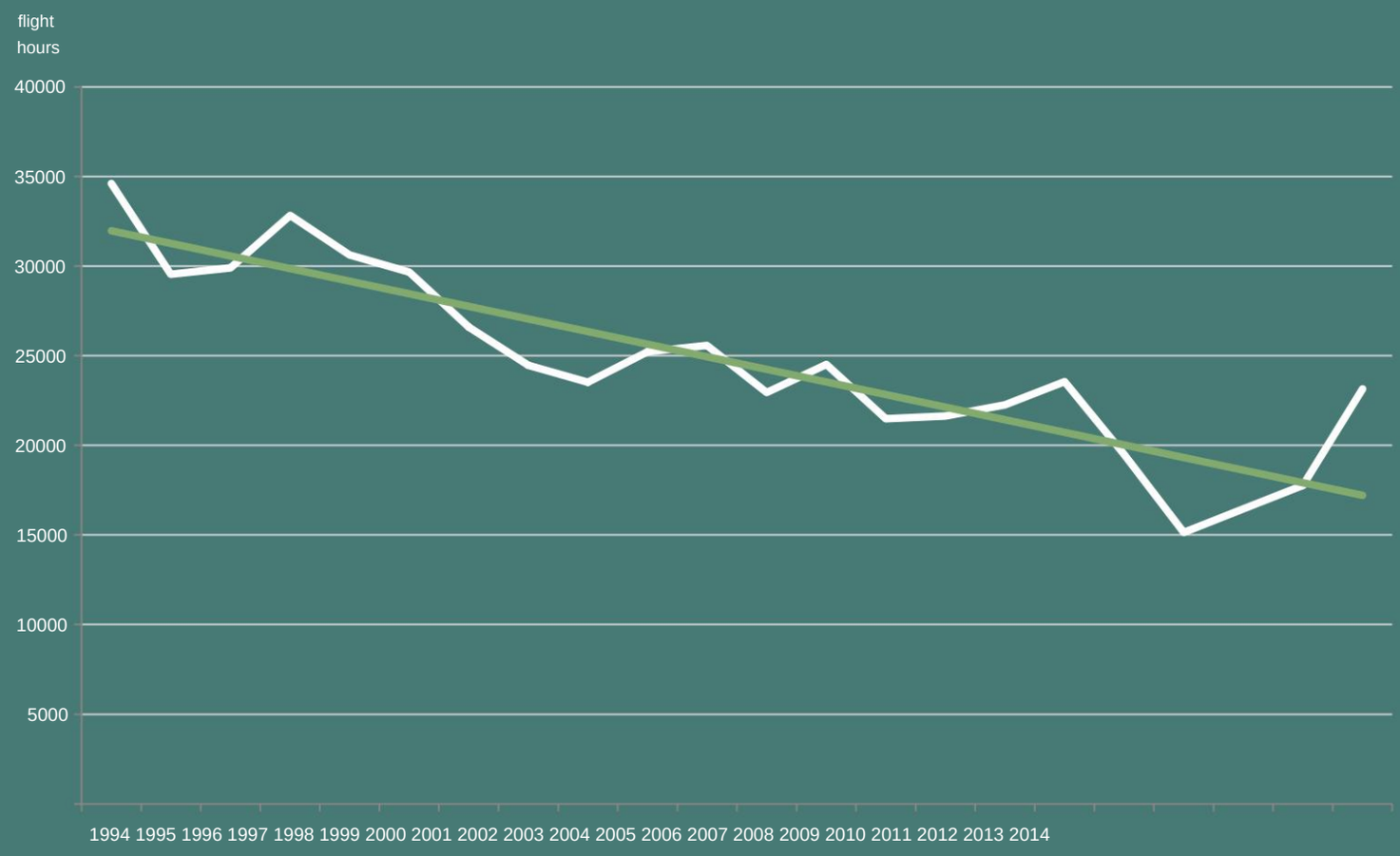
Machine Translated by Google

2.7.8 THE AIR FORCE IN ACTION

EFFORT REGIME

The last two decades, characterized by a period of budgetary and financial contraction, were marked by the need to adapt to the national and international conjuncture, implying the valorization of air and the flexibility and profitability of fulfilling the mission to the detriment of the number of flight hours available. However, as a result of ongoing adjustments and by 2018, the aim is to reach 23,150 flight hours as a level of ambition in this area.

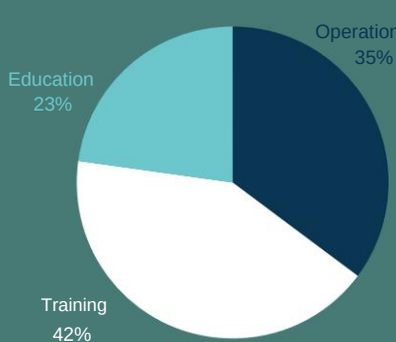
Evolution of Air Force annual flight hours



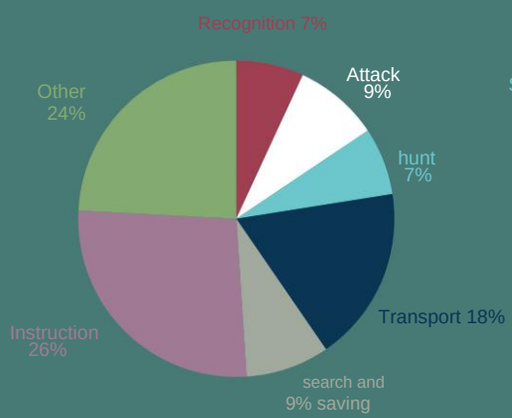
* level of ambition

Air Activity in 2014 - 17,770 Flight hours.

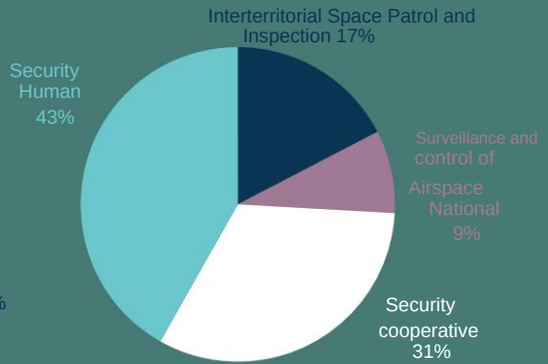
Type of Action



Mission Type



Mission Areas



Machine Translated by Google

TRAINING AND EXERCISES

In fulfilling its duties of preparing and maintaining the means and forces of the System of Forces, the Air Force promotes and participates, with the other Branches and with armed forces of allied and friendly countries, in a vast program of joint or combined exercises. Due to their importance, the following exercises are highlighted:

IN NATIONAL TERRITORY

Real Thaw – This exercise aims to allow the participating forces to train and qualify in demanding scenarios, identical to those of the current theaters of operations, as well as to increase interoperability between them and certify the Air Component of the National Forces System. Every year, several forces from allied and friendly countries participate.

In 1987, 1996 and 2002, the Air Force carried out the NATO Tiger Meet (NTM) exercise in Montijo and the last two in Beja, one of the great NATO exercises, with the participation of numerous air assets. These exercises also included an air festival, opening air activity to the public.

In terms of Search and Rescue and Sanitary Evacuations, the Air Force has promoted several exercises on the mainland and in the autonomous regions of the Azores and Madeira, as a way of maintaining a high state of readiness of its means, as well as exercising coordination with the Navy and with the means of ANPC and SNS - Exercise AÇOR, AMAREX, FIRESAREX, GAIVOTA, CANÁRIO and MORSA (participating aircraft SA-330 Puma, C-212, EH-101, C-295 and P-3).

Machine Translated by Google

Lusitano - The “Lusitano” is a national exercise carried out annually under the responsibility of the EMGFA and has naval, land and air forces. It is part of the preparation of the System of Forces for the fulfillment of the missions entrusted to them.

The Air Force annually participates in joint exercises, organized by the Navy and the Army, promoting interoperability and coordination of national resources.

OUTSIDE THE NATIONAL TERRITORY

The Air Force has participated in several exercises at an international level, focused on the following aspects: • Large NATO Exercises (Strong Resolve, Dynamic Mix, NATO Air Meet, Bold Avenger, Cold Response, Cooperative Key, NATO Tiger Meet, etc);

- International Partnerships - Training and integration of forces of the European countries that operate the F-16MLU (European Participating Air Forces - EPAF), with its Expeditionary Force aspect (EPAF Expeditionary Air Wing - EEAW), promoting the capacity of integrated operation between the five countries of EPAF. This concept is used in several exercises, as well as in the testing and development of new F-16MLU upgrades.

- Seeking to maintain high standards in the training of F-16 tactical instructors, the Air Force has participated in Fighter Weapons Instructor Training (FWIT), contributing decisively to raise the level of quality of its combat pilots and the exploitation of the F-16MLU weapons system;

- Frisian Flag - Exercise of reference for the quality and realism of the training, organized by Squadron 323, of the Dutch Air Force, responsible for the FWIT course, which in this way maintains a high level of uniformity among the participating pilots, mainly those belonging to EPAF.

- Red Flag - Exercise carried out in the United States of America (USA), with scenarios that simulate real operations, including the release of real weapons, essential for the effective preparation of our crews. In 2000, the Air Force participated in this exercise with F-16A, and intends to participate again in the future.

- Under the 5+5 Initiative (cooperation with Western Mediterranean countries, in areas such as maritime surveillance, civil protection and air security), Air Force air assets have participated in Seaborder exercises, with P-3C, C-295 and EH-101 aircraft.

- Saharan Express and Obangame Express - Maritime surveillance exercises by US naval forces to Europe-Africa, usually with the participation of Air Force P-3Cs.

- The commemorations of the 56th (2008) and 58th (2010) anniversary of the Air Force, held in the autonomous regions of the Azores and Madeira, respectively, also served to train the ability to project forces at long distances, exercising its strong expeditionary vocation, with the involvement of most of its weapons systems.

In addition to the indicated missions, the C-130 of the Portuguese Air Force was responsible for most of the logistical support necessary for the projection and support of the national FND, maintaining, in some years, weekly flights between the national territory and the theater of operations.

Additionally, the Air Force, within its contributions to cooperative defense, has permanent forces (traditionally F-16, C-130, P-3, TACP, EODs and NRBQ Teams) assigned to NATO and the EU, in various states of readiness and response times. In the attribution process, its state of readiness and operational capability can be assessed by NATO, as with the F-16 and CRC.

Since the creation of the NATO Response Forces (forces trained and certified annually by NATO) in 2006, the Air Force annually allocates resources to these forces.

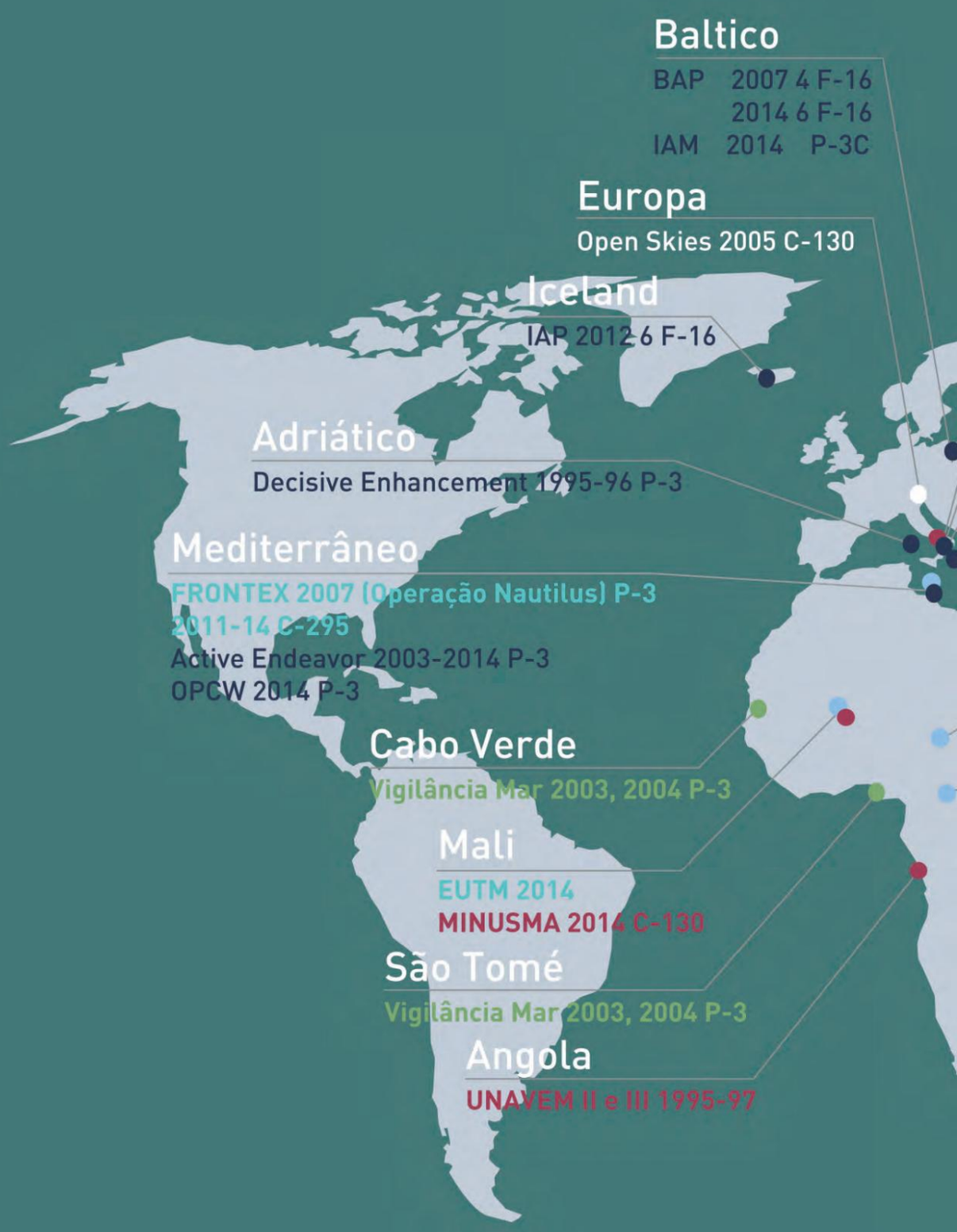
AIR FORCE MISSION AREAS To achieve its mission and level of ambition, the Air Force focuses on four areas of action: surveillance and control of national airspace; patrolling and inspection of the interterritorial space; cooperative security and human security.

SURVEILLANCE AND CONTROL OF THE NATIONAL AIRSPACE Materialized through the permanent operation of surveillance and detection radars, command and control systems (C2) and F-16MLU aircraft for aerial interception, in air policing actions. This mission area aims to contribute to actions of national sovereignty and also, as a national contribution to collective security, namely within the scope of NATO, being included in the common air defense system - NATINAMDS.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

PARTICIPATION OF THE AIR FORCE IN OPERATIONS INTERNATIONALS (1994-2014)



● OTAN ● UE ● ONU ● OSCE ● Nacional (Fonte: Anuários Estatísticos da Força Aérea)

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

Humanitarian missions and evacuation of military personnel and national citizens 1994-2014

Machine Translated by Google

PATROL AND SUPERVISION OF THE INTERTERRITORIAL SPACE.

Materialized through previous activities and complemented with aerial means of surveillance, detection and reporting, including inspection and control of fishing and illegal activities, such as maritime pollution, drug trafficking, illegal exploitation of national resources and the illegitimate use of EEIP.

COOPERATIVE SECURITY

Materialized through air resources with capacity and crews with preparation to actively contribute to the affirmation of Portugal as an active member of the organizations to which it belongs, in the fair measure of capacity and national interests. In this area, the Air Force sustains and contributes, as much as possible, with means with double valence in the areas of national sovereignty and missions of public interest, instilling in them three-dimensionality and flexibility of use, an elementary characteristic of airpower. Still in this area, fundamental concepts are inherent, coated with modern application forms, such as smart defense, pooling & sharing, Plug and Play, interoperability and joint action.

In the field of cooperative security, the Air Force has participated in several EU, NATO and UN Operations. The NATO missions stand out, where the Air Force participated in the ISAF Peace Enforcement operation, in Afghanistan, with the C-130H aircraft. The deployment of F-16MLU detachments within the scope of Baltic Air Policing and Iceland Air Policing operations, for policing the airspace of those countries. Participation in the Active Endeavor operations in the Mediterranean and Ocean Shield in the Gulf of Aden and the Horn of Africa with P-3C aircraft. Within the scope of the UN, the participation in MINUSMA, in Mali, with detachments of C-295 and C-130H stands out. Within the scope of the European agency FRONTEX, for the management of the southern border of Europe, the operation from Italy, Spain and Greece with C-295M aircraft, as well as the participation in Operation Atalanta with a P-3C, should be highlighted. Also within the EU, the Air Force participated in EUFOR TCHAD/RCA with a C-130H.

Also noteworthy is the support, through C-130H flights, of our FND in Afghanistan, Bosnia and Kosovo.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

HUMAN SECURITY

Materialized through a C2 system and air resources with capacity and crews prepared to ensure assistance to populations through search and rescue, medical evacuation, air transport, cooperation with security forces, ANPC and international human security organizations.

Following what has been the performance in the last two decades, Air Force assets have participated in several missions, from independent operations under national command, to joint and combined operations under international operational control.

Additionally, other missions of public interest are carried out, namely ship evacuations, transport of organs for transplantation, pollution control or support in fighting fires and illegal activities.

As a result of Portugal's responsibilities in the geographical area of the flight information regions (FIR) of Lisbon and Santa Maria, which cover a significant part of the North Atlantic, the Air Force annually performs more than 400 flight hours in search and rescue and several dozen evacuation ships.

In terms of medical evacuations, and mainly in order to guarantee access to the necessary health care for the populations of the insular regions and the FND military, around 400 patients are evacuated annually.

At national level, the Air Force guarantees the availability of air resources for the urgent transport of victims between the autonomous regions and the mainland.

OTHER MISSION AREAS

The Air Force, as a branch of the Armed Forces that operates technologically advanced means, has been focusing on Research and Development (R&D), as a way of qualifying its personnel and remaining at the forefront of technological evolution.

The Air Force Academy, through its Research Center, has focused its activities on supporting research related to the courses taught, as well as on the qualification of teachers, with particular emphasis on Unmanned Autonomous Systems, through the Research Project and Technology in Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (PITVANT). These systems present, on the one hand, very interesting technological and academic challenges, and, on the other hand, an increasingly significant operational application. With recourse to various sources of funding, namely external, CIAFA has carried out several R&D projects, having designed, built and tested in flight around 14 platforms, which at the end of 2014 already totaled more than 900 flights and 500 hours of flight. CIAFA's autonomous air systems have capabilities that have allowed them to be tested in various exercises, in maritime surveillance and target tracking missions. The Air Force installed an Unmanned Aerial Vehicle test center at the CFMTFA, with space and safety conditions to support similar activities by other military or civilian operators and investigators.

CLAFA's Engineering and Programs Department coordinates R&D activities with the AFA, with the aim of reconciling the interest of academic research work with the technical-operational activity of the Air Force. There are also established protocols to develop R&D activities looking for technical solutions for needs in the operational area, namely those related to the C-295M aircraft.

The Air Force, through its General Inspectorate, is constantly concerned with safeguarding the material and human resources at its disposal. In this sense, it has a structure aimed at preventing accidents that covers all its areas of activity. In addition to the inspection and prevention actions in the areas of Flight Safety, Land and Environmental Safety and Weapon and Missile Safety, it carries out the investigation of accidents and incidents in the Air Force, with the aim of identifying and correcting their causes, proposing measures to prevent its recurrence.

Machine Translated by Google

COOPERATION AND MILITARY ASSISTANCE

The Air Force has been promoting and developing the necessary mechanisms for the development of the military capacities of the countries of the CPLP - Community of Portuguese Speaking Countries, through the instruction and qualification of pilots, air traffic controllers, aircraft maintenance personnel and the different areas of support. The support provided in the training of psychologists at the Psychology Centers in Angola and Mozambique is evidenced, as well as in the transfer to the Republic of Mozambique of two FTB-337G aircraft, in 2011 and 2012, which provided the beginning of Basic and Advanced Instruction for Pilots, allowing its qualification in “instrument flight, navigation in visual conditions, night flight and training”.

COOPERATION AND PARTNERSHIPS
BILATERAL AND MULTINATIONAL

In bilateral and multilateral terms, Portugal, through the Air Force, has participated in several initiatives, of which the following stand out:

- Surveillance and control of fisheries with S. Tomé and Cabo Green;
- Africa Maritime Law Enforcement Partnership (AMLEP) - International partnership with the Command of the American Naval Forces for Africa and African countries, in the surveillance and maritime inspection of illicit activities of drug trafficking, fishing and piracy. Participation in Operation JUNCTION RAIN 2015 with a P-3C aircraft;
- Cooperation with several European countries and abroad from Europe, of which Morocco, Brazil and Romania stand out;
- European Air Transport Fleet (EATF) - Capacity sharing and training initiative in terms of tactical air transport;
- Helicopter Exercise Program (HEP) - Program European Helicopter Training Agency Defence, which aims at developing the capacity for joint and combined operation of helicopters, for use in missions within the scope of the Common Security and Defense Policy;
- Multinational Flight Program (MNFP) - Partnership between the USA and European countries (Portugal, Belgium, Netherlands, Denmark and Norway) that operate the F-16MLU (European Participating Air Forces - EPAF), in the development and updating of the weapons platform F-16. With each new update, this weapon system goes through a development phase, an initial testing phase (Early Operational Assessment - EOA) and a final phase of operational acceptance of the new capabilities (Operational Test & Evaluation - OT&E), with the participation of all EPAF countries. Some of the test phases (EOA and OT&E) in the development of the various F-16MLU updates have already taken place in Portugal;
- EPAF Expeditionary Air Wing - EEAW - Integration of EPAF countries as an expeditionary force, with integrated operation capacity through standardization of procedures and interoperability of systems, enhancing capabilities and reducing operating costs;
- Airbus Defense & Space (AD&S): - Support in the testing phase of the Airbus 330 MRTT tanker aircraft, with F-16 aircraft; - Partnership agreement for the development and testing of systems within the scope of the C-295 aircraft.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

3.UNIVERSE DEFENSE NATIONAL

3.1. Military Condition and Status

Machine Translated by Google

The Military Status was object of Law n. 11/89, of June 1, which established the general bases on which the exercise of rights and the fulfillment of duties by the military of the permanent staff of the Armed Forces are based, in any situation. It applies to other military personnel, while on duty, and, equally, to GNR soldiers.

3.1.1. MILITARY CONDITION

The military condition is characterized by:

- By subordination to the military interest;
- For the permanent availability to fight in defense of the Homeland, if necessary with the sacrifice of one's own life;
- By being subject to the risks inherent in carrying out military missions, as well as the education, instruction and training they require, whether in peacetime or wartime;
- By subordination to the military hierarchy, under the terms of law;
- By applying its own disciplinary regime;
- For permanent availability for service, even at the sacrifice of personal interests;
- Due to the restriction, constitutionally foreseen, of the exercise of some rights and freedoms;
- By adopting, in all situations, conduct in line with military ethics, in order to contribute to the prestige and moral enhancement of the Armed Forces;
- For the consecration of special rights, compensation and benefits, namely in the fields of Social Security, assistance, remuneration, risk coverage, careers and training.

Thus, the military condition translates into a high sense of mission and sense of duty, essential factors for the high degree of cohesion and spirit of corps that should characterize the Armed Forces. It is these factors that, combined with the risks, requirements and constraints typical of the military condition, command the respect of all citizens and the appreciation of the Nation.

3.1.2. STATUTE OF THE MILITARY OF THE ARMED FORCES

The statutory regime of the military of the Armed Forces derives from what is foreseen in the National Defense Law and has as purposes the structuring of the elements that characterize the military condition and the constitution of a legal, homogeneous and single order, for the management of the human resources of the Armed Forces, regardless of the branches, category and service provision of the military.

This is justified by the fact that the military have a different functional status from other State servants due to the very nature of the military condition, despite the fact that the Armed Forces are integrated into the State Administration through the Ministry of National Defence.

Additionally, and in the context of the military organization and the applicable legislation, the statute allows the definition of the rights and duties of the military, the establishment of the rules underlying the military hierarchy with the consequent relations of authority and dependency, as well as the development and structuring of the military career within the specific framework of the types and needs of the Armed Forces.

Since the legislative reform that allowed the integration of statutory norms into a single diploma, with the approval of Decree-Law no. of legislative alterations, revealing the Armed Forces' harmony with political desideratums, with the evolution of society and with the alteration of the international context.

For the same reasons, the last revision of the statute was carried out, approved by Resolution of the Council of Ministers no. Armed Forces and the rationalization of their resources, namely military personnel, in accordance with the guidelines set out in the structural reform of national defense and the Armed Forces - “Defense 2020” Reform.

The current Statute of the Military of the Armed Forces thus emerges as the culmination of the construction process of the new conceptual and legislative building in the area of Defence, preventing mechanisms for optimizing military personnel and updating organizational processes based on valuing and safeguarding the specifics of the military career. As such, the statute also constitutes a relevant contribution to the implementation of processes related to the sustainability of the Armed Forces, as well as to the optimization of available resources in the Country.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

3. UNIVERSE DEFENSE NATIONAL

3.2. National Defense Human Resources

3.2.1. The military

3.2.1.1 Permanent Staff (QP)

3.2.1.2 Military under Contract and Volunteering Regime (RC/RV)

3.2.1.3. The Special Contract Regime (CER)

3.2.2. The Civilians

3.2.3. The militarized

Machine Translated by Google

3.2. NATIONAL DEFENSE HUMAN RESOURCES

In recent years, successive constitutional governments have produced a set of diplomas and guidelines with a view to a more efficient rationalization of human resources. The guiding lines of the reform in Public Administration, initiated in 20031, are mainly focused on human resources.

The sector of National Defense and the Armed Forces has made a relevant contribution to fulfilling the commitments undertaken by Portugal, without, however, failing to take into account the specificity and complexity of the military institution. In this context, the objective is to adapt military, civil and militarized personnel to the new organizational reality, while investing in human resources, without which no institution will be able to develop and carry out its mission.

The resizing process was strongly driven by the Plan for the Reduction and Improvement of Central Administration, through the extinction and restructuring of bodies and services and the reduction of management positions, the simplification of internal mobility procedures and closer monitoring of new admissions and in the execution and renewal of fixed-term contracts.

Within the framework of the "Defense 2020" Reform, Council of Ministers Resolution No. 26/2013, of April 11, defined the general lines of action for the MDN with a view to rationalizing available resources, through the optimization of capacities currently existing which, in this context, translates into a more efficient organization of services, promoting the adjustment of structures to new requirements. In terms of expenditure ratios between personnel/investment/operations components, it was agreed that an expenditure of 1.1% of GDP for national defense would be the appropriate compromise.

3.2.1. THE MILITARY

The Armed Forces operate their human resources like any other organization, employing the military dimension, based on its own rules and values.

In the case of military personnel, these are part of permanent staff or are linked to contractual regimes as part of the professionalizing model of military service.

In harmony with the objectives of administrative modernization and the reduction of public expenditure, the rationalization of personnel has been subject to review through the establishment of maximum numbers of military personnel. It is since 2009 that the greatest structural reforms have taken place, with an impact on the number of staff and on the territorial device, through the establishment of these maximum numbers as well as the guidelines resulting from the Economic and Financial Support Program for Portugal 2011-2014 and the Document of Budgetary Strategy 2011-2015 which provided for, by the end of 2014, a reduction of at least 10% in the number of military personnel in the Armed Forces and of 10% in expenses with these same person

The "Defense 2020" Reform2 provided for the downsizing of the Armed Forces personnel to a global workforce of between 30,000 and 32,000 military personnel, including those who are in reserve status in terms of service effectiveness. This reduction was carried out by the reduction of 2000 troops during 2014, from 2000 troops in 2015 and the progressive distribution of the remainder until the end of 2020. With this objective, the Armed Forces have been making efforts to create mechanisms to suppress needs in terms of recruitment and retention of personnel, career management and education and training, while meeting the expectations of the people who serve the military institution.

WOMEN IN THE ROWS The integration of women in the professionalizing model of military service has promoted equality between men and women in accessing and performing military functions.
Indeed, bearing in mind the constitutional precepts, the current legislation enshrines the right to access any profession without discrimination based on gender. However, the entry of women into the Armed Forces was accompanied by a process of gradual integration in which it proved necessary to rethink the military function in order to involve in it the socio-cultural factors that influence the role of women in society.

The table "Global number of military personnel, by gender, on December 31, 2014" shows that the current number of women represents 11 percent (3,522) of the total and, although male soldiers are more expressive, it should be noted that the possibility for female citizens to provide voluntary military service in the Armed Forces occurred at the end of the 1980s, more precisely in 1988. As for the evolution of the weight of women in the Armed Forces, it can be seen that there has been an increase in their participation up to end of the first decade of the 2000s, with a subsequent decrease of around 2 percent, which is estimated to be the result of the measures to reduce the number of employees implemented since 2011.

1 Resolution of the Council of Ministers No. 95/2003, of June 30

2 Determined in Dispatch No. 7527-A/2013, of May 31, of the Minister of National Defence, through the Ministerial Directive for structural reform in National Defense and in the Armed Forces.

Machine Translated by Google

GLOBAL NUMBER OF MILITARY STAFF, BY GENDER, AS OF DECEMBER 31, 2014

Anos	Ramos						Totais		Peso das mulheres nas Forças Armadas (%)
	Marinha		Exército		Força Aérea				
	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres	
1994	14.068	176	16.733	575	10.487	667	41.288	1.418	3
1999	11.231	332	17.596	1.493	6.558	771	35.385	2.596	7
2004	12.156	566	18.892	2.046	6.824	1155	37.872	3.767	9
2009	10.566	829	16.559	2.896	6.560	1188	33.685	4.913	13
2014	7.711	822	14.639	1.750	5.213	950	27.563	3.522	11

Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbooks 1994, 1999, 2004 and 2009; branches of the armed forces
Note: Data referring to military personnel in service effectiveness (QP, RC/RV, Reserve); includes staff in training

3.2.1.1 PERMANENT STAFF (QP) MILITARY

The military assigned to the permanent staff are linked to the Armed Forces on a permanent basis, and may be in the status of Active, Reserve or Retirement.

The diploma that fixed the number of QP military personnel in active status in the branch's organic structure was Decree-Law No. 202/93 of June 3, which advocated a transitional regime until January 1, 1996. 2009, by form to carry out a reduction in the total staff of the Branches the number of vacancies that could be filled was changed, with effect until 1 January 20133 . Subsequently, Dispatch No. 9613/2012, of July 17th, set this maximum amount for the Navy and Army for the year 2012, having been replaced by Decree-Law No. 211/2012, of July 21st. September, for the years 2012 and 2013.

3 DL No. 261/2009 of September 28

EVOLUTION OF THE MAXIMUM AMOUNT OF ACTIVE QP FIXED BETWEEN 1993 AND 2013

Ramos	Período em vigor				
	1993-1996	Até 01Jan.2013	2012		2013
	(DL 202/93)	(DL 261/2009)	(Desp. 9613/2012)	(DL 211/2012)	(DL 211/2012)
Marinha	8.746	8.114	8.217	8.217	8.020
Exército	7.067	6.400	6.568	6.562	6.335
Força Aérea	4.081	4.024	4.024	4.024	3.953
Totais	9.894	18.538	18.809	8.803	18.308
Variação face ao DL 202/93 (%)	-	-6,81	-5,45	-5,48	-7,97

Source: Miscellaneous diplomas

Data analysis allows us to conclude that since 1996, 1586 active QP vacancies have been reduced, with the Army being the branch that most contributed to the reduction of personnel with 732 fewer vacancies, followed by the Navy with 726 fewer vacancies and the Air Force with 128 fewer vacancies.

The table “Quantitative of the military in the Active QP service effectiveness on December 31, 2014, by branches and ranks” reflects the current situation, in the organic structure of the branches and outside these, below the maximum authorized limits.

Machine Translated by Google

QUANTITATIVES OF THE MILITARY IN SERVICE EFFECTIVENESS OF ACTIVE QP ON DECEMBER 31, 2014, BY BRANCHES AND POSTS

Postos	Ramos						Totais	
	Marinha		Exército		Força Aérea			
	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres	Homens	Mulheres
Almirante / General	1	0	2	0	1	0	4	0
Vice-almirante / Tenente-general	5	0	9	0	6	0	20	0
Contra-almirante / Major-general	14	0	40	0	16	0	70	0
Comodoro / Brigadeiro-general	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total de Oficiais Generais	20	0	51	0	23	0	94	0
Capitão-de-Mar-e-Guerra / Coronel	78	0	178	0	94	1	350	1
Capitão-de-Fragata / Tenente-coronel	187	3	397	4	175	25	759	32
Capitão-tenente / Major	212	16	510	27	212	23	934	66
Primeiro-tenente / Capitão	298	72	519	54	360	83	1177	209
Segundo-tenente / Tenente	191	51	300	28	265	76	756	155
Guarda-marinha / Subtenente / Alferes	28	5	59	4	0	1	87	10
Aspirante-a-oficial	30	4	0	0	0	0	30	4
Total de Oficiais Superiores/Capitães/ Subalternos	1.024	151	1.963	117	1.106	209	4.093	477
Sargento-mor	29	0	63	0	37	0	129	0
Sargento-chefe	123	0	361	0	159	0	643	0
Sargento-ajudante	490	3	1026	33	895	19	2411	55
Primeiro-sargento	1116	121	1150	100	814	223	3080	444
Segundo-sargento	351	37	444	42	273	56	1068	135
Total de Sargentos	2.109	161	3.044	175	2.178	298	7.331	634
Cabo / Cabo de Secção	2090	86			0	0	2090	86
Primeiro-marinheiro / Cabo-adjunto	792	115			0	0	792	115
Total de Praças	2.882	201	0	0	0	0	2.882	201
Total Global	6.035	513	5.058	292	3.307	507	14.400	1.312

The table “Comparison of the number of military personnel in the Active QP, in service effectiveness, on December 31 of the years 1994 and 2014, by branches and categories” reflects a reduction of more than 25% of the total number of military personnel in the Active QP over the twenty years under review.

COMPARISON OF QUANTITATIVES OF THE MILITARY IN ACTIVE QP, IN SERVICE EFFECTIVENESS, ON DECEMBER 31, 1994 AND 2014, BY BRANCHES AND CATEGORIES

Postos	Ramos						Totais	
	Marinha		Exército		Força Aérea			
	1994	2014	1994	2014	1994	2014	1994	2014
Oficiais Generais	33	20	70	51	29	23	132	94
Oficiais Superiores/Capitães/Subalternos	1.508	1.175	2.871	2.080	1.453	1.315	5.832	4.570
Sargentos	3.035	2.270	4.045	3.219	2.738	2.476	9.818	7.965
Praças	4.864	3.083	472	0	0	0	5.336	3.083
Total	9.440	6.548	7.458	5.350	4.220	3.814	21.118	15.712

Machine Translated by Google

QUANTITATIVES OF MILITARY PERSONNEL BY FORM OF SERVICE PROVISION

ON DECEMBER 31, 2014, BY BRANCHES AND POSTS

Ramos	Ano	Forma de Prestação de Serviço					Total
		QP Ativo	Reserva	RV/RC	Reforma	SEN	
Marinha	1994	1994	1.361	3.130	4.543	4.443	23.001
	1999	1999	1.009	1.889	5.289	1.678	18.530
	2004	2004	2.108	2.855	5.537	-	18.259
	2009	2009	1.701	2.312	6.857	-	18.252
	2014	2014	1.352	1.261		-	9.211
Exército	1994	1994	2.116	7.215	8.592	41.214	66.677
	1999	1999	937	10.640	9.308	25.137	53.534
	2004	2004	1.222	12.714	8.847	-	29.785
	2009	2009	1.674	11.508	8.681	-	28.136
	2014	2014	2.174	10.444	8.537	-	26.505
Força Aérea	1994	1994	831	3.569	2.771	2.916	14.307
	1999	1999	445	2.907	3.318	-	10.647
	2004	2004	760	3.491	3.387	-	11.366
	2009	2009	658	3.040	3.697	-	11.445
	2014	2014	939	2.147	3.934	-	10.847

Notes: Includes military personnel on and off duty

The table “Evolution of military personnel on December 31, 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 and 2014” reflects reductions of around 60% in the Navy and Army, and 24% in the Air Force, between 1994 and 2014.

3.2.1.2 MILITARY STAFF UNDER CONTRACT AND VOLUNTEERING (RC/RV)

With regard to the military in RC/RV, the respective maximum numbers were established by Ordinance until the year 2001 but with the revision of the EMFAR it was established that they would be fixed by Regulatory Decree1 , which happened o from 2002 .

In 2011, it was determined that the maximum number of military personnel in RC/RV in the Armed Forces would be reduced by 3000 vacancies2 . In this sense, a limit of 17,710 soldiers was set to be reached by September 30 of that year3 .

Also, since 2011, the State Budget has expressly set the maximum number of military personnel on contract and on a voluntary basis (LOE 2011 and 2012 - 17710; LOE 2013 - 17500; LOE 2014 and 2015 - 16000).

Existing data on staff in RC and RV since 1994 show that there was a reduction of 8218 vacancies. In the table “Maximum authorized numbers of military personnel in RC/RV in 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 and 2014, by branches and categories” it is possible to observe this evolution.

1 Article 42 of Decree-Law no. 236/99, of 25 June (EMFAR)
2 No. 1 of article 36 of the State Budget Law for 2011 3 Dispatch no. 4151/2011, of March 4, by the Minister of National Defense

Machine Translated by Google

MAXIMUM AUTHORIZED QUANTITIES OF THE MILITARY IN RC/RV
IN 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 AND IN 2014, BY BRANCHES AND CATEGORIES

branches	Categories	1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
navy	officers	175	150	185	241	200
	Sergeants	36	42	44	44	18
	squares	3,047	2,520	2,715	2,565	1,632
Army	officers	1,259	800	850	750	524
	Sergeants	1923	1,800	1820	1500	800
	squares	13,845	12,310	14,312	13,600	10,426
Air Force	officers	349	410	570	570	390
	Sergeants	50	166	40	40	0
	squares	3,534	3,467	3,100	3,000	2010
Totals		24,218	21,665	23,636	22,310	16,000
Variation compared to the previous period		-	-2,553	1971	-1,326	-6,310

Source: Ordinance No. 182/94, of March 31; Ordinance No. 472/98, of August 4th; Regulatory Decree No. 21/2004, of May 26; Regulatory Decree No. 12/2009, of July 17; Law No. 83-C/2013, of December 31 (LOE 2014)

3.2.1.3. THE SPECIAL CONTRACT REGIME (RCE)

In order to meet the needs inherent in the mission of the branches of the Armed Forces and guarantee a longer service provision of young people hired in functional situations whose degree of education and training are complex and with high academic qualifications and technical demands, it became necessary to carry out the implementation of a longer-term contract regime4 , as provided for in the Military Service Law5 . In this way, the Armed Forces hope to achieve greater effectiveness and efficiency in fulfilling their mission.

This regime is applicable to the officer category, in the functional areas of medicine, aircraft piloting and religious assistance, with a minimum duration of 8 years and a maximum of 18 years.

With regard to the establishment of the maximum number of military personnel destined to provide service in this contractual regime, for the different functional areas foreseen6 , this is an integral part of the vacancies destined to the RC/RV.

4 Decree-Law n.º 130/2010, of December 14th 5 Law n.º 174/99, of September 21st 6 Dispatch n.º 12531/2013, October 2nd, of the Minister of State and Finance and the Assistant Secretary of State and National Defense

3.2.2. THE CIVILS

Over the past twenty years, civil servants in the National Defense and Armed Forces, along with other civil servants, have undergone profound changes in their legal regime, including the revision of the Statute of Managing Personnel7 , the implementation of hygiene and safety at work8 mobility in Public Administration9 professional , the attribution and incentives training program10 and the creation of the , for the creation of a Integrated Performance Assessment System of Public Administration11.

But the great reform of Public Administration came into force with the entry into force of the new regimes for binding, careers and remuneration of workers who exercised public functions12. One of the innovations was the replacement of the appointment bond with the employment contract, the reduction in the number of careers and the single remuneration table.

Subsequently, the contract regime for

7 Law No. 13/97, of May 23; Decree-Law No. 231/97, of September 3rd

8 Decree-Law No. 133/99, of April 21st 9 Decree-Law No. 190/99 of June 5th (revoked)
10 Decree-Law n.º 50/98, of March 11th 11 Law n.º10/2004, of January 15th (revoked); Law No. 66-B/2007, of December 28

12 Law No. 12-A/2008, of February 27 (revoked)

Machine Translated by Google

work in public functions13, consubstantiating an approximation to the general regime established in the Labor Code, and the Disciplinary Statute.

In 2011, the Economic and Financial Assistance Program set a target for a 2 percent reduction in the number of staff between 2012 and 2013, contributing to compliance with the agreed measures to stabilize public accounts.

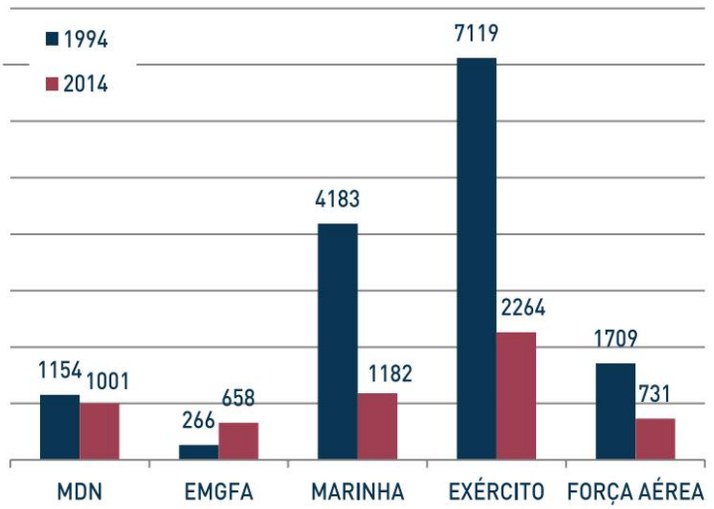
In 2013, the Government approved a set of initiatives included in the State reform process, with a view to reducing the number of civil servants through the transition of personnel in a situation of special mobility to a system of requalification of civil servants14 and amicable terminations15 .

Within the scope of the "Defense 2020" Reform, the MDN launched a process of reducing its civilian personnel by around 30 percent16, to be concluded by the end of 2015, which includes workers at the Army Manufacturing Establishments, currently undergoing restructuring17 , which enjoyed their own legal personality and administrative and financial autonomy.

More recently, the entry into force of the General Labor Law in Civil Service18 intends to integrate in a single diploma all the legislation applicable to Public Administration in labor matters until now spread over several diplomas, in addition to the approximation to the private employment regime.

In the particular case of the civilian staff of the National Defense and the Armed Forces, the specificity of these personnel has taken on a more relevant role in the performance of new tasks in functional areas and positions that were formerly exclusively military.

NUMBER OF CIVILIANS, ON DECEMBER 31 FROM 1994 TO 2014, PER AGENCY



Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbook 1994 and branches of Armed Forces (*) Provisional data

The graph "Percentage of civilians, on December 31, 2014, by organization" shows that successive reforms have had implications for the number of employees.
Since 1994, 8595 civilians have ceased to be part of the National Defense and Armed Forces. In 2014, civilian workers in the Armed Forces represented 83 percent of the universe of civilian personnel, with the remaining 17 percent working in the central services of the MDN and subordinate bodies.

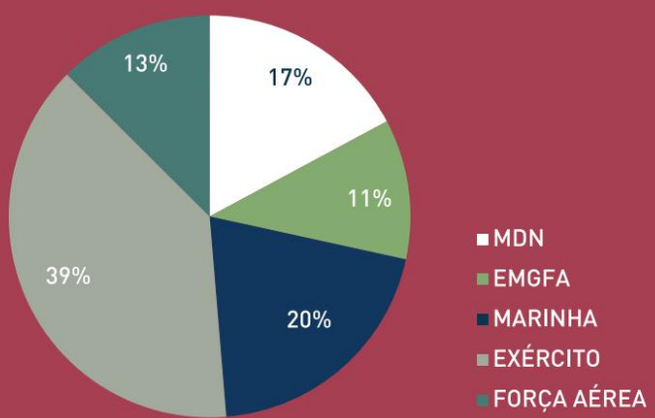
13 Law No. 59/2008, of September 11 (revoked)
14 Law n.º 80/2013, of November 28th
15 Termination Program by Mutual Agreement [Ordinance n.º 221-A/2013, of July 8th (Technical and Operational Assistants); By Ordinance No. 721-A/2013, of 31 October (EFE workers); Ordinance No. 332-A/2013, of November 11 (Teachers); Ordinance No. 8-A/2014, of January 15 (Senior Technicians); Ordinance No. 209/2014, of October 13)]
16 Determined in Dispatch No. 7527-A/2013, of May 31, of the Minister of National Defence, through the Ministerial Directive for Structural Reform in National Defense and the Armed Forces published in Dispatch No. 7527-A/2013 , of 31 May 17 Decree-Law No. 01/2014, of 9 January, Dispatch No. 9743/2014, of 29 July; Decree-Law No. 167/2014, of November 6

18 Law No. 35/2014, of June 20

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

PERCENTAGE NUMBER OF CIVILIANS,
ON DECEMBER 31, 2014, BY AGENCY



The table “Number of civilians, on December 31, 1994 and 2014, by groups/careers/positions” shows that general careers represent 87 percent (5082), health professionals hold 6 percent (321), followed by special careers with 3 percent (147), a percentage weight identical to that of teachers (198), and other cases (88; 2 percer

NUMBER OF CIVILIANS, ON DECEMBER 31, 1994 AND 2014, BY GROUPS/CAREERS/POSITIONS

	MDN		EMGFA		NAVY		ARMY		AIR FORCE		TOTAL	
	1994	2014	1994	2014	1994	2014	1994	2014	1994	2014		
Managers	62	40			9		1				71	41
Senior Technician	115	183	22	13	130	75	165	52	42	9	474	332
inspectors		9									0	9
Technical/Technical Assistant Professional/Administrative	363	233	137	148	877	384	2,356	749	352	137	4,085	1,651
Operational Assistant/ Worker/Assistant	570	435	98	245	3,016	590	3,690	1,215	1,120	573	8,494	3,058
IT Staff	9	43	8	12	63	34	85	48			165	137
Medical Special									1		0	1
Doctors	23		77		69		412	11	160		664	88
Nursing		23		99		8		5			0	135
Diagnostic Technician and Therapy		11		59		8		10		1	0	89
Senior Health Technician				5				3			0	8
Higher Education Teacher Polytechnic and University	12		1		19	5	341	32	35	6	408	43
Pre-School Education/ Basic Education Teacher and Secondary		8				5		138		4	0	155
Research Personnel						1					0	1
Lifeboat Crew Personnel						72					0	72
Others (*)		16					70				70	16
TOTAL	1,154	1,001	266	658	4,183	1,182	7,119	2,264	1,709	731	14,431	5,836

Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbook 1994 and branches of the Armed Forces Notes: Data for 2014 are provisional

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

3.2.3. THE MILITARY

In the Navy and in the Army there are militarized personnel, which were originated by the need to satisfy a set of tasks specific to these Branches in a non-specifically military context, and in 1995, one of these professional groups was autonomous, giving rise to the Maritime Police .

The militarized staff is made up of elements that carry out specific functions and are subject to their own statutory regime.

Within the scope of the Army, the militarized staff is in extinction since the respective functional contents are currently performed by civilian personnel.

The tables “Evolution of militarized personnel in the Navy and Army, on December 31, 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 and in 2014” summarize the aforementioned stocks and the recommended reduction in the number of militarized personnel in the Army, currently in the process of extinction, operated between 1994 and 2014 by a professional group.

EVOLUTION OF MILITARY IN THE NAVY, ON DECEMBER 31, 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 and 2014

Functional groups	1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
Maritime Police	286	480		489	591
Marine Establishment Police	115	121	119	115	
sea cables	51	-	-	-	-
section of the sea	213	230	233	212	
Pilots on the Algarve Coast	3	two	two	two	
lighthouse keepers	159	176	150	143	
Total	**827**	**1,009**	**993**	**1,063**	

Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbook 1994 and branches of the Armed Forces Notes: Data for 2014 are provisional

EVOLUTION OF MILITARY IN THE ARMY, ON DECEMBER 31 FROM 1994, 1999, 2004, 2009 AND IN 2014

professional groups	1994	1999	2004	2009	2014
Technical-Professional and Administrative	83	39	14	-	-
Driver	27	11	5	-	-
keeper	8	7	5	5	two
Service Assistant	56	21	3	-	-
Vigilant	30	16	1	-	-
Construction	1	-	-	-	-
locksmith	1	-	-	-	-
Storage	1	-	-	-	-
Total	207	94		28	5

Source: National Defense Statistical Yearbooks for the years 1994, 1999, 2004 and 2009 and branches of the Armed Forces

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

3.UNIVERSE DEFENSE NATIONAL

3.3. Professionalization

3.3.1. Military Census

3.3.2. Recruitment

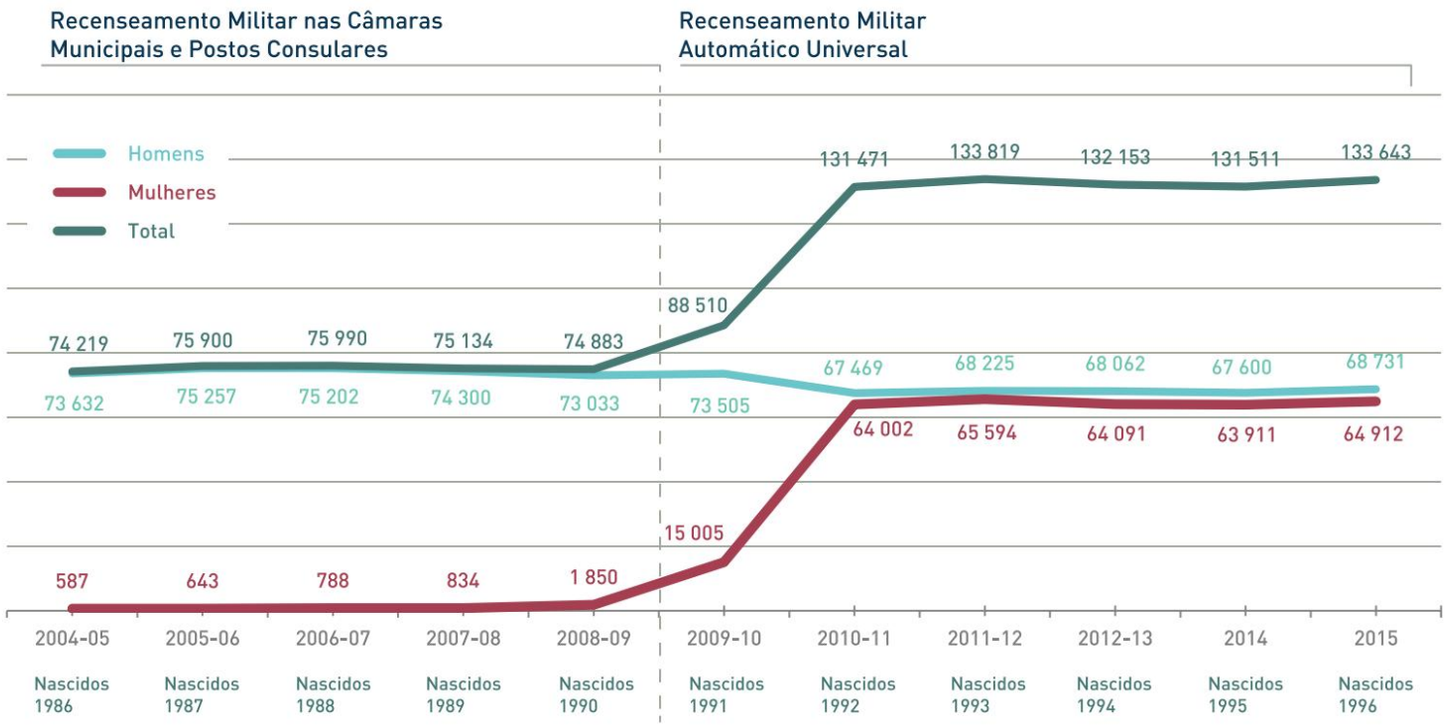
Machine Translated by Google

3.3.1. MILITARY REGISTRATION

Until 2008, all male citizens entered the Recruitment Reserve after completing the Military Census, only female citizens who had voluntarily registered.

Following the revision of the Military Service Law and respective regulations, this situation changed in 2009, the year in which the Military Census became universal (all men and women) and automatic (it was no longer necessary for citizens to go to the city hall or consular post in your area of residence).

MILITARY REGISTRATION **(source: OCRD)**



This structural change came to create a census model based on the principle of only asking citizens for information that was not yet in the possession of any State service, thus contributing to increased efficiency, dematerialisation of processes and cost reduction.

With this measure, in addition to having eliminated the need for young people to travel to the places where they carried out the Military Census (town hall or consular post in their area of residence), the need to fill in various forms, in the which previously requested information was repeated, the difficulties caused by the sharing of information between multiple services were avoided, the time required to complete the Military Census process was substantially reduced (all the more so as it is a process of relevant importance for the young citizen, insofar as the regularized military status is a requirement required by various employers, of which the State itself is a paradigmatic example) and the Military Census database, that is, the Recruitment Reserve, now also includes the citizens.

Machine Translated by Google

3.3.2. RECRUITMENT

Following the 4th Constitutional Revision, the current Military Service Law, approved in September 1999, created a new Recruitment model whose legal framework was completed with the publication of the Military Service Law Regulations, approved in November 2000, and the Regulation of Incentives for the provision of military service under Contract and Volunteer Regimes.

From this new regulatory framework, the aspects that best characterize the new model stand out:

- A Military Service, in peacetime, resorting exclusively to volunteers, based on a structure of continuous recruitment
- The disappearance of General Recruitment (related to conscription), with the emergence of Recruitment Normal (for Volunteer and Contract Regimes), Special Recruitment (for Permanent Staff) and Recruitment Exceptional for Summoning purposes and Mobilization
- The institutionalization of the National Defense Day, which materializes the first contact of citizens with the Military Institution, in order to raise their awareness of the issue of Defense National and to publicize the role of the Armed Forces
- A flexible and diversified Incentive Scheme, graded according to length of service provided.

In general terms, the citizen, while subject to military obligations, which happens, in peacetime, up to 35 years [159] of age, can be in one of three situations: in the Recruitment Reserve, from the year in which he turns 18 years of age and provided that he does not carry out military service; in Effective Service, if you are in the ranks; or in the Availability Reserve, if you have already served in the military.

Legislative implications on military recruitment

(source: OCRD)

Junho 1997 — Desconstitucionalização de Obrigatoriedade do Serviço Militar

Lei nº 1/97 de 20Set (4º Revisão da Constituição de Républica Portuguesa).

A Natureza, voluntária ou obrigatória, de prestação do Serviço Militar passa a ser regulada por lei.

Novembro 2000 — Entrada em vigor do novo quadro legal

PERíODO TRANSITÓRIO

Setembro 2004 — Extinção do Serviço Militar Obrigatório

SITUATION OF CITIZENS IN RELATION TO THE MILITARY SERVICE **(Source: OCRD)**

RESERVA DE RECRUTAMENTO

Situação em que se encontram os cidadãos portugueses, dos 18 aos 35 anos de idade, que, não tendo prestado serviço efectivo nas fileiras, podem ser objecto de recrutamento excecional

SERVIÇO EFETIVO

Situação em que se encontram os cidadãos portugueses enquanto permanecem ao serviço das Forças Armadas

- **QUADROS PERMANENTES**
  Corresponde à situação em que se encontram os cidadãos que, tendo ingressado voluntariamente na carreira militar, ficaram vinculados às Forças Armadas com caráter de permanência
- **REGIME DE CONTRATO**
  Corresponde à situação em que se encontram os cidadãos que prestam serviço militar voluntário por um período de tempo de 2 a 6 anos, ou superior em casos especiais
- **REGIME DE VOLUNTARIADO**
  Corresponde à situação em que se encontram os cidadãos que assumiram volunta-riamente um vínculo às Forças Armadas por um período de 12 meses
- **CONVOCAÇÃO OU MOBILIZAÇÃO**
  Corresponde às situações em que se encontram os cidadãos que prestam serviço efectivo na sequência do recrutamento excecional

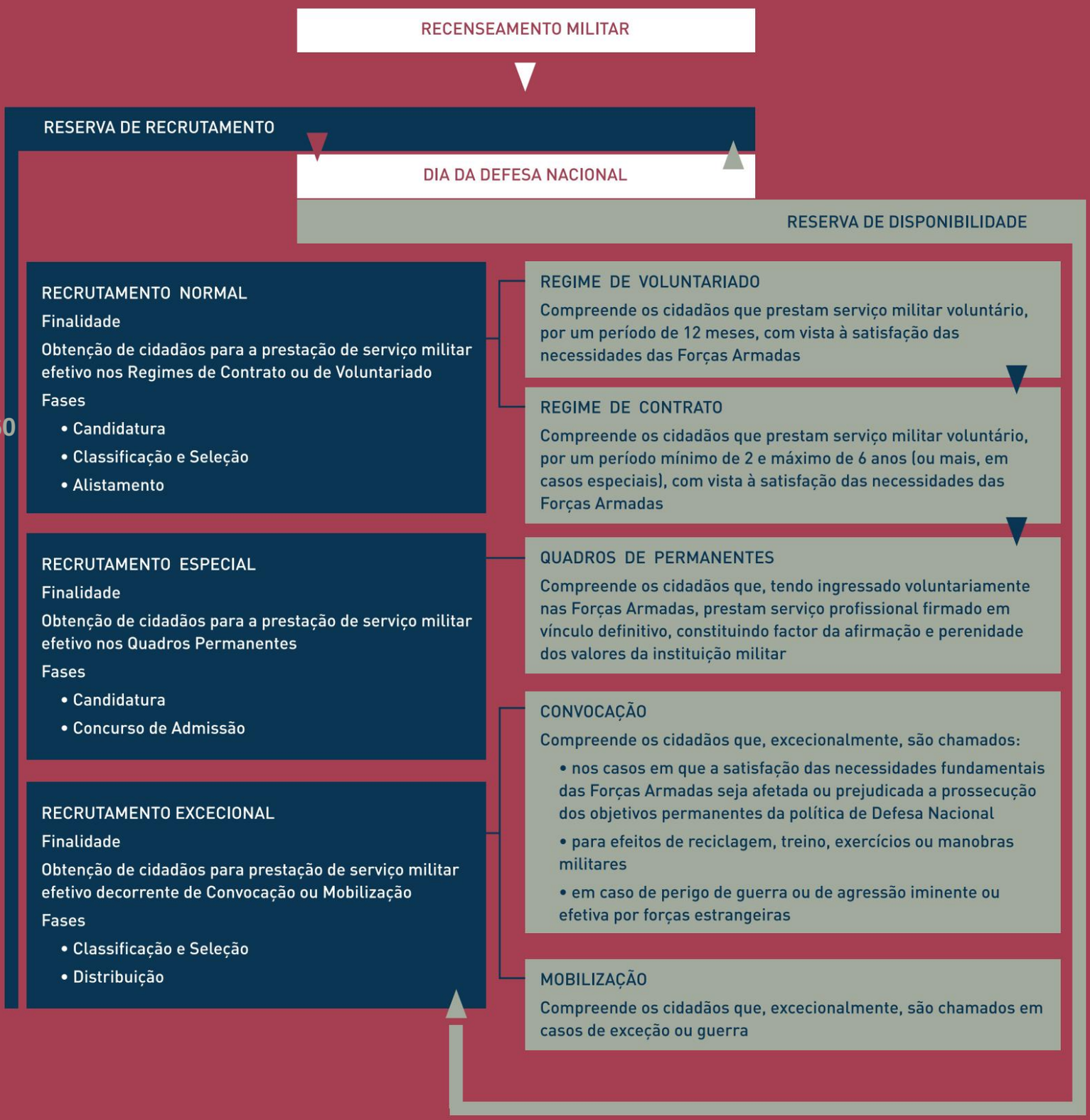
RESERVA DE DISPONIBILIDADE

Situação em que se encontram os cidadãos portugueses desde que cessam a prestação do serviço efetivo até ao último dia do ano em que completam 35 anos de idade

Machine Translated by Google

FORMS OF RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CITIZENS AND THE ARMED FORCES

(source: OCRD)



Machine Translated by Google

In summary, after the Military Census, citizens move on to the Recruitment Reserve. They are then summoned to appear on National Defense Day.
At the end of this day, young people return to the Recruitment Reserve.

In case they want to join the Armed Forces, they can do so through the Volunteer and Contract Regimes or running for Permanent Staff, either as civilians or as military personnel, if they are under Contract Regime.

After completing the Effective Service, the military of the Voluntary and Contract Regimes move to the Availability Reserve, in which they remain until the age of 35.

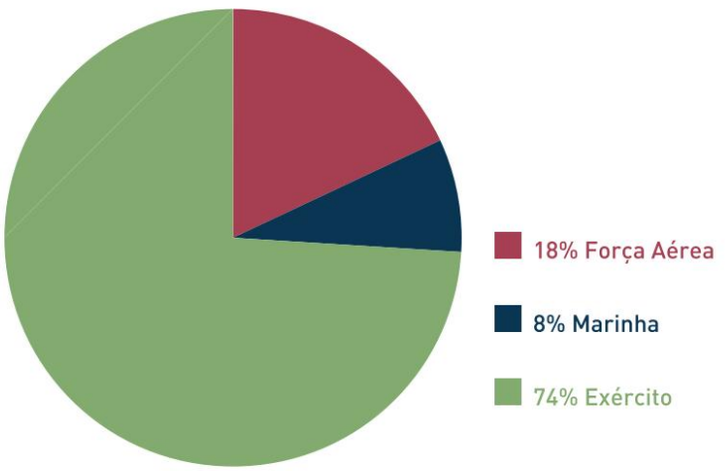
3.3.3. PROFESSIONAL REINSERTION

In 2008, for the Ministry of National Defence, it became urgent to find solutions that would allow the reinforcement of the Professional Reinsertion component of the military and ex-military of the Contract Regime, not only betting on training orientation, but also promoting employability channels to give continuity to the paths started in the Military Institution by the citizens.

It was in this context that the Information and Guidance Center for Training and Employment (CIOFE) emerged, founded by the then Directorate-General for Personnel and Military Recruitment, with the mission of supporting military and former military members of the Contract Regime in their transition to civilian life.

CIOFE CLIENTS, BY BRANCH

OF THE ARMED FORCES (source: OCRD)



With a potential universe of customers that could amount to around 40,000 military and ex-soldiers, CIOFE develops its mission around the four areas of action (information, guidance, training and employment), aiming to enable an adequate training and effective job orientation.

Currently, CIOFE has more than 2300 members, of which 74% belong to the Army, 18% to the Air Force and 8% to the Navy.

For all military and ex-soldiers, enrolled or not, the CIOFE has consolidated several support services for socio-professional reintegration, embodied in the following actions:

Disclosure of educational and professional information that allows military and ex-soldiers to complete their school and professional careers, also ensuring that clarification and awareness-raising actions are carried out on the Regulation of Incentives for the Provision of Military Service, the legal framework for unemployment protection and the legal frameworks involving the performance of certain professional figures;

Vocational training for young adults, with a view to strengthening their skills, either through Short-Term Training Units duly registered with the
National Catalog of Qualifications, either through professional training by certified entities that guarantee access to a professional training certificate, necessary for the performance of a given profession;

- Behavioral training in areas associated with personal marketing (resume preparation, job interviews) that can increase the competitiveness of military and ex-military personnel in approaching the job market;

Training in areas related to entrepreneurship (financing sources and care to be taken when drawing up a business plan) seeking to encourage an entrepreneurial spirit and the creation of one's own job as a viable reinsertion strategy;

- Disclosure of job offers (of a public and private nature), issuance of the Declaration of Equalization to sustain the participation of military and ex-military personnel in common tender procedures that require a legal relationship of public employment for an indefinite period and forwarding of resumes to employers that request CIOFE services to support their recruitment processes;

- Issuance of opinions on the application of the Regulation of Incentives for the Provision of Military Service and related legislation.

Machine Translated by Google

Also within the scope of socio-professional reintegration, a program was developed aimed at issues of school and professional guidance – OK! Career Guidance and Counseling Program – in which military and former military personnel can enroll in order to obtain help in defining personal and professional goals.

In the area of entrepreneurship, in 2015, the «Defesa Empreende» program was launched, the main objective of which is to encourage and encourage entrepreneurship among military and ex-military members of the Contract Regime.

In this context, it should be noted that the first contacts were also made for the creation of a Defense Business Incubation Center which guarantees, on the one hand, technical support to former soldiers who want to move forward with their business ideas and, on the other , the stimulus for the development of technology-based companies whose areas of intervention, due to their competitiveness and innovation, are strategic for Defense.

Machine Translated by Google

3.UNIVERSE DEFENSE NATIONAL

3.4. the disabled military and the old fighters

3.4.1 Former Combatants
3.4.2 Military Disabled Persons

Machine Translated by Google

3.4. MILITARY DISABILITIES AND FORMER COMBATANTS

3.4.1. FORMER COMBATANTS

In the context of policies to support Former Combatants, the counting of time spent in military service for the purposes of retirement or retirement and access to benefits attributed to this universe1 is included, having been recognized former combatants who performed military service under special conditions of difficulty or danger, in some overseas territories, between 1961 and 1975, the right to be covered by legal benefits depending on the length of service provided, as part of the concept of former combatants the universe that follows.

The scope of personal application was later extended to other universes of former combatants, namely emigrants covered by social security schemes, as well as former combatants who are not subscribers of the Caixa Geral de Aposentação or beneficiaries of the pension schemes of the public social security system, under the terms of legislation to be published2 , which would enshrine specific procedures depending on the contributory status of each former combatant. With regard to the special situations of bank employees, lawyers and solicitors, that diploma referred the attribution of the respective benefits to specific regulations.

The latest legislation approved on this matter finally regulates the legal effects of periods of military service provided by former combatants for the purpose of attributing the benefits provided for in the aforementioned legislation3 .
The benefits arising from the time of military service provided in special conditions of difficulty or danger include:

• Military service time count; • Exemption from payment of dues; • Special Pension Supplement; • Lifetime Pension Addition; • Special Pension Supplement.

These benefits apply to former combatants who are:

- Beneficiaries of the providential security system Social;
- Beneficiaries of the providential security system Social;
- Beneficiaries of the subsystem regimes of solidarity of the social security system;
- Subscribers or retirees of Caixa Geral de Retirements;
- Covered by social security systems of member states of the European Union and other Member States of the European Economic Area, as well as Swiss legislation, coordinated by community regulations, even if they have not been beneficiaries of the national social security system;
- Covered by social security systems of States with which international instruments were signed that provide for the aggregation of contributory periods, provided that they have been beneficiaries of the national social security system, even if the guarantee period for access to the pension has not been fulfilled;
- Covered by the social protection regime of bank employees, beneficiaries of the Caixa de Previdência dos Advogados e Solicitors and the Caixa de Previdência do Personnel of the Companhia Portuguesa de Rádio Marconi.

These benefits are extended to surviving spouses, survivor pensioners of former combatants, under certain circumstances.

1 By application of Laws n.º 9/2002, of February 11, n.º 21/2004, of June 5, and n.º 3/2009, of January 13.
2 Law n.º 21/2004, of June 5th
3 Law n.º 3/2009, of January 13th

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

3.4.2. MILITARY HANDICAPPED

Military Disabled Persons deserve special treatment from the Ministry of National Defence. Therefore, it is necessary to consider the promotion of a set of support measures, namely in the field of taxation, through more favorable treatment in terms of personal income tax, of which the negative delimitation of the incidence of pensions received by disabled military personnel is an example, given the its compensatory nature. It was, in fact, because they had this "restorative" nature that the latest State Budget Laws exempted pensions for disabled military personnel from measures suspending the attribution of holiday and Christmas subsidies, extraordinary solidarity contributions or freezing their updating. . But in addition to these, other social measures were envisaged, such as the special regime under ADM4 regarding the provision of free health care to permanently incapacitated soldiers and ex-soldiers; and also the maintenance of the regime of exemption from payment of user fees, within the scope of the SNS.

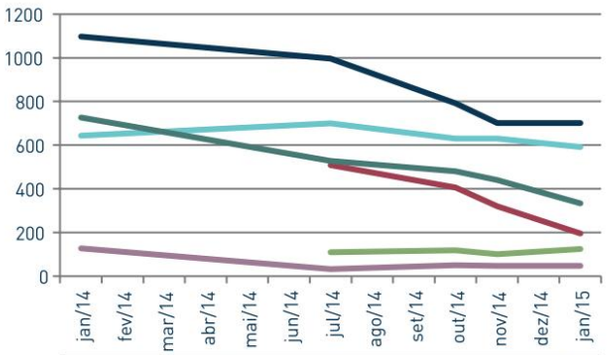
An emblematic measure that deserves to be highlighted due to the fact that it constitutes a response to the often reiterated desires of the need to correct the length of the qualification processes as DFA-Disabled in the Armed Forces has to do with the redesign of the Qualification Process as a DFA. Effectively, following Orders from the Minister of National Defense and the Deputy Secretary of State and National Defence5, it was determined, respectively, the elaboration of a study that would identify the corrective measures to be implemented for a faster and more efficient procedural processing of the processes with with a view to qualifying the disabled in the Armed Forces and subsequent operationalization through the creation of a Project Team with the mission of proceeding with the redesign of the procedural processing of the mentioned processes.

As a result of the work, still in development, the "Manual of the Qualification Process as DFA"6 was drawn up , currently in full application, following the dispatches delegating powers to the Chiefs of Staff to, within the scope of the respective Branches , decide situations where there is no causal link with the field service and, above all, in view of the creation of the Single Medical Board7 , whose rules and procedures were, however, established by order of the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces.

4 Ordinance No. 1034/2009, of September 11th 5 Order No. 205/MDN/2013, of December 2nd, and Order of March 11th, 2014, of SEXASEADN 6 Approved by Order No. 15/SEADN /2014, August 28 7 Purpose of Dispatch No. 11557/2014, September 3

The following graph illustrates the evolution of pending cases over the last year:

EVOLUTION OF PENDENCIES
- JANUARY 2014 TO JANUARY 2015



	jan/14	jul/14	out/14	nov/14	jan/15
U/E/O EXE	1097	996	792	701	701
HFAR/PL	0	508	406	320	195
HFAR/PP	0	110	118	100	124
CS Coimbra	127	33	51	48	48
CPIP	644	700	630	630	591
DSAJ	727	528	480	440	334

Finally, it should also be mentioned that the Program of the XIX Constitutional Government includes, among the measures recommended in the sphere of National Defense, the intention of streamlining procedures related to support for Former Combatants and Disabled People of the Armed Forces, through the introduction of the concept of unique", in a logic of proximity, physical and/or virtual, based on criteria of simplification of procedures and dematerialization of processes, with the consequent rationalization of structures, with a view to improving the quality of service to citizens.

This is a structuring measure, with a strong impact on citizens, which is part of an effort that has been developed in order to overcome some of the still existing constraints resulting from:

- The dispersion of services and structures of service;
- The difficulty of citizens in identifying the adequate body to provide the service they want;
- Too high response times;
- Less accessible information on the status of required requests.

In the development of the works for the implementation of this measure, it was considered to be able to go beyond the foreseen

Machine Translated by Google

in the Government Programme, expanding its scope to other National Defense publics, and this is how the broad concept of the Defense Single Desk (BUD) 8 emerged, operating on the premises of the Bensaúde palace, and which corresponds to integration into a single space , physical and virtual, of the assistance services of the Directorate-General for National Defense Resources.

The Defense Single Counter thus integrates a set of services spread over 3 different areas:

- Former Combatants;
- National Defense Day;
- Information and Guidance Center for Training and Employment (CIOFE).

In this context, the services provided by the BUD in the area of Former Combatants are:

- Receipt of applications submitted by former combatants with a view to benefiting from the application of;
- Laws nº 9/2002, of February 11th, 21/2004, of June 5th, and 3/2009, of January 13th;
- Request to change the social security regime by which the former combatant intends to enjoy the legally foreseen benefits;
- Information on the current status of the respective process;
- Delivery of documentation for instruction of the respective process;
- Clarification of doubts about the application of legislation on former combatants;
- Information about service time counts military;
- Information on procedures for attributing other benefits to former combatants (eg exemption from fees).

8 Inaugurated on January 15, 2014 by the Minister of National Defense

Machine Translated by Google

4. PLANNING AND BUDGET OF DEFENSE

4.1. Evolution of Defense budget execution

4.1.1. General objectives

4.1.2. Budget execution by major expenditure groups 4.1.3.

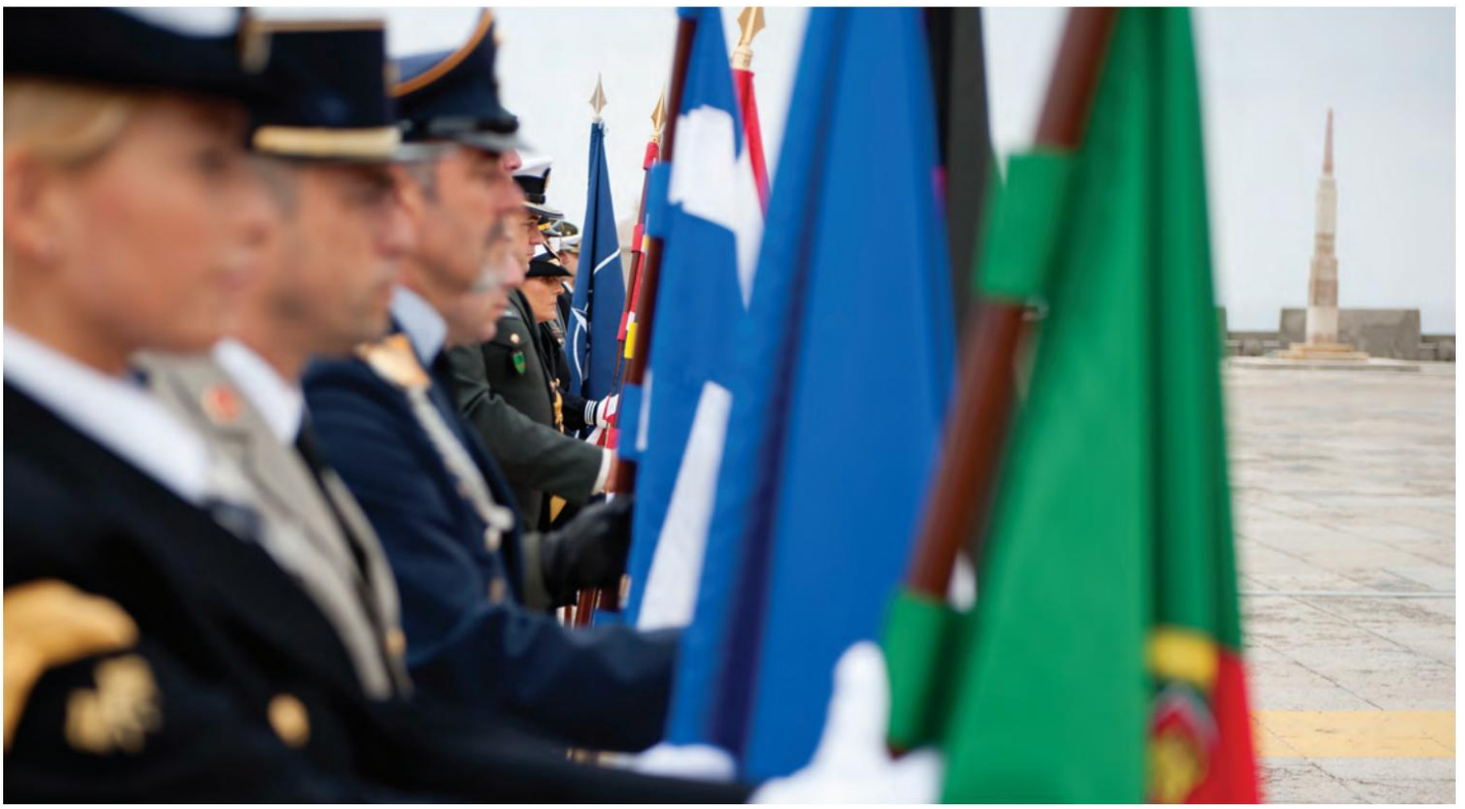
Budget execution versus strategic objectives reflected in the strategic orientation designated by “Defense 2020”

4.1.4. Overall evolution of expenditure at current prices and constant prices

4.1.5. Overall evolution of expenditure 4.1.6. Analysis of MDN expenses

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google



The economic and financial crisis that was concentrated in Europe, particularly in the Euro Zone, as well as the changes in the strategic environment in which the Portuguese state is inserted, revealed the need to find new solutions for the strategic challenges that the Country faces.

In view of this need, general lines were created with the aim of carrying out a structural reform, in National Defense and in the Armed Forces, called “Defense 2020”.

As a result of this resolution and in accordance with the expenditure ratios on National Defence, the following targets were defined until 2020, in order to ensure a sustainable functioning in terms of the budget structure:

- Personnel Expenses – 60%
- Investment Expenses (research, development and innovation) – 15%
- Other Expenses (Operation and Maintenance) – 25%

4.1. DEFENSE BUDGET IMPLEMENTATION EVOLUTION

4.1.1. GENERAL OBJECTIVES

In the major options within the scope of national defense, the following stand out as actions considered a priority:

- Contribution to global security and development;
- Completion of the process of restructuring the Ministry of National Defense (MDN) and the Armed Forces.

Machine Translated by Google

4.1.2. BUDGET EXECUTION BY LARGE EXPENDITURE GROUPS

The public resources allocated annually to the MDN are intended to sustain national defense activity, which is oriented towards the respective permanent and conjunctural objectives, which include the missions assigned to the Armed Forces, framing their role in an international context, which, in today, requires flexible responses within a broad cooperative security framework.

It is through the definition of the main strategic options (Grandes Options do Plano), as guidelines for the Government's action for a given period, that the actions that must be implemented as a priority are defined within each area.

The financial expression of the main lines of action of the Government is given annually through the State Budget Law (LOE), by assigning appropriations by sectors of activity.

In view of this framework, budgets are executed on an annual basis, notwithstanding the existence of projects whose execution is multiannual.

The table shows the budget execution of financial resources allocated to National Defence, disaggregated by three major expense groups, for the period under analysis.

As can be seen, in global terms, it is within the scope of Personnel Expenses that the highest volume of expenditure is verified. On average, over the period under review, Personnel expenses have stood at 63%, investment expenses at 17%, and remaining expenses at 19%.

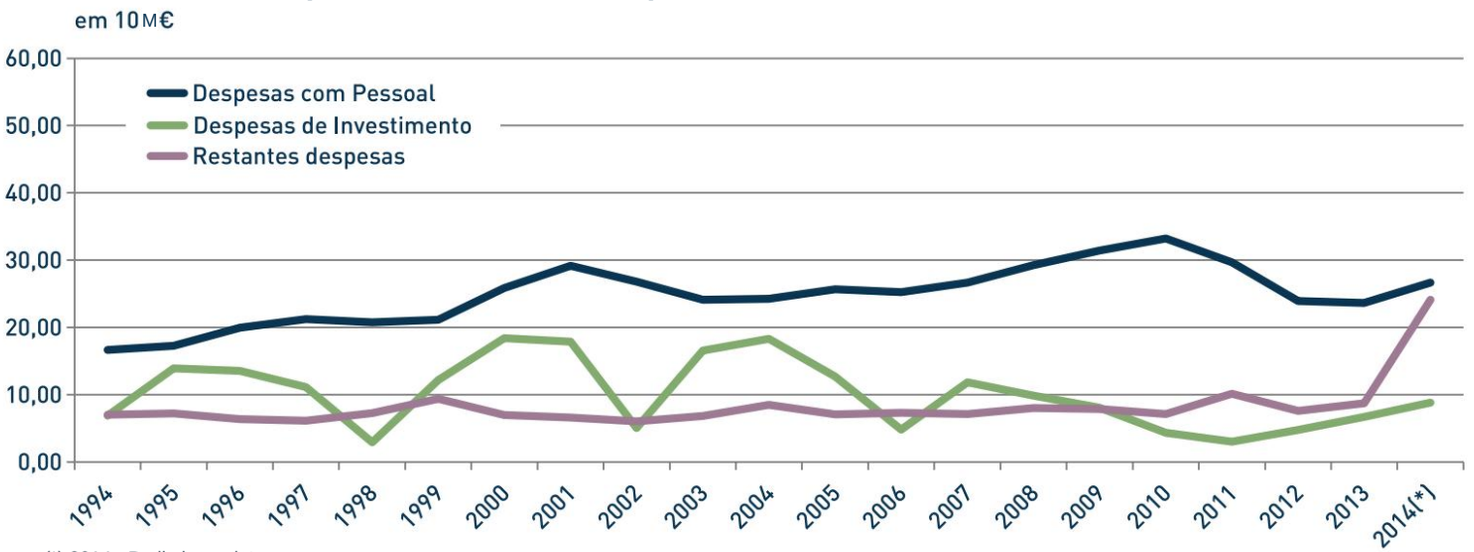
BUDGET IMPLEMENTATION OF RESOURCES FINANCIAL BY LARGE GROUPS OF EXPENSE (IN TABLE)

(in 10M€)

Year	Personal Investment		Remaining expenses	Total
1994	729.41	177.02	325.81	1,232.24
1995	756.40	271.15	351.22	1,378.77
1996	798.30	281.37	321.32	1,400.99
1997	800.60	175.67	297.70	1,273.97
1998	820.29	162.62	333.78	1,316.69
1999	872.20	260.55	322.69	1,455.44
2000	963.05	339.78	300.95	1,603.78
2001	1,023.98	345.11	253.25	1,622.34
2002	1,105.09	201.09	314.95	1,621.13
2003	1,080.87	238.69	290.75	1,610.31
2004	1,176.06	314.69	321.20	1,811.95
2005	1,219.36	397.16	337.09	1,953.61
2006	1,196.40	266.86	315.08	1,778.34
2007	1,165.56	430.74	302.42	1,898.72
2008	1,199.81	462.01	323.86	1,985.68
2009	1,313.84	391.54	349.06	2,054.44
2010	1,398.81	256.82	338.64	1,994.27
2011	1,313.23	281.80	314.90	1,909.93
2012	1,137.58	222.64	341.77	1,701.99
2013	1,226.51	249.52	318.01	1,794.04
2014 (*)	1,163.06	408.68	(*) 2014 -	361.24	1,932.98

Preliminary data

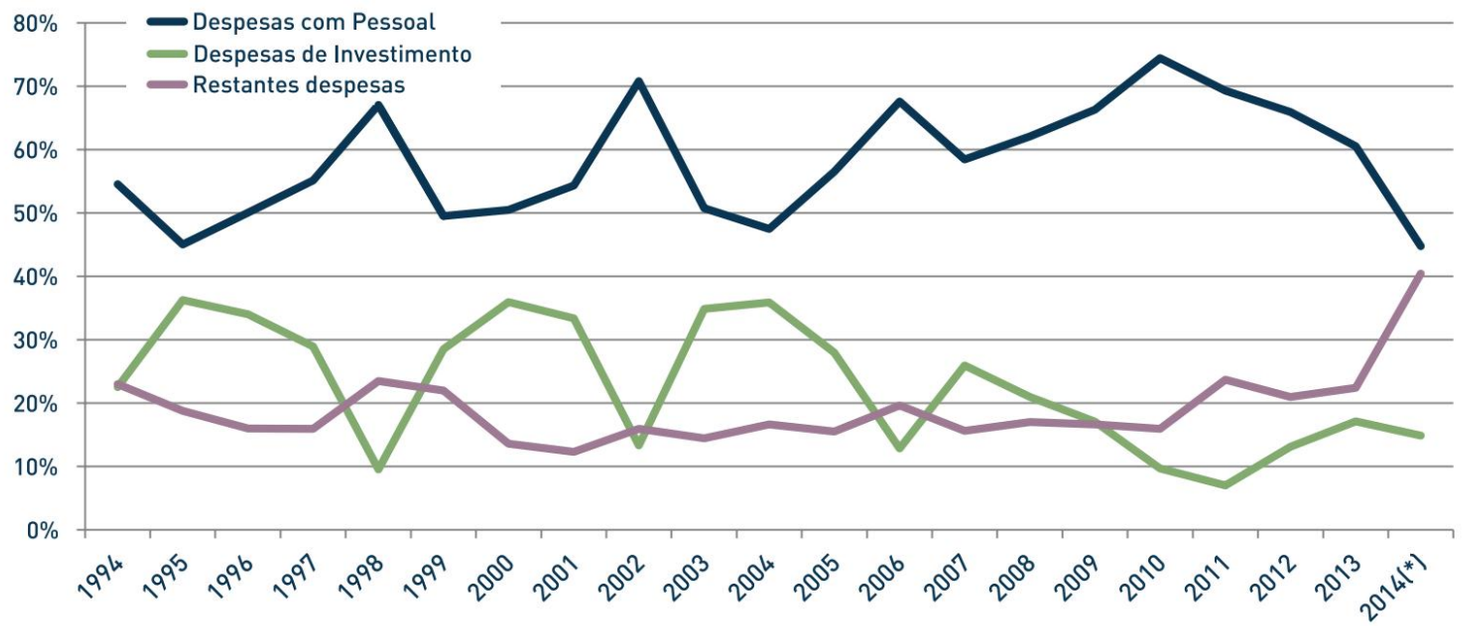
BUDGET IMPLEMENTATION OF FINANCIAL RESOURCES BY LARGE EXPENSE GROUPS (IN ABSOLUTE VALUES)



(*) 2014 - Preliminary data

Machine Translated by Google

BUDGET IMPLEMENTATION OF FINANCIAL RESOURCES BY LARGE EXPENDITURE GROUPS (IN PERCENTAGE)

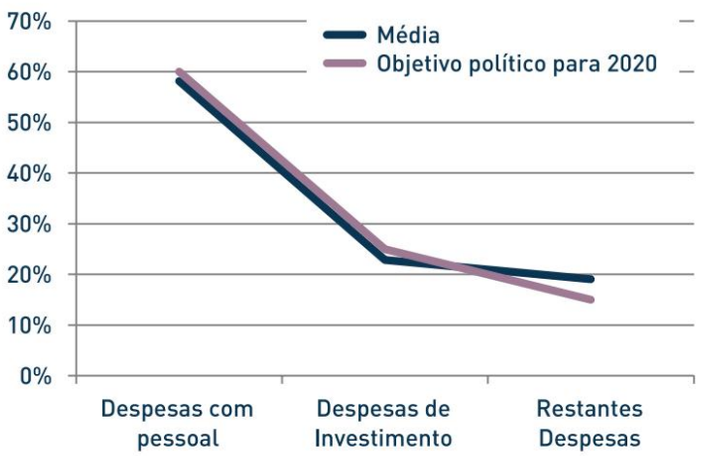


(*) 2014 - Preliminary data

Machine Translated by Google

4.1.3. BUDGET EXECUTION VERSUS STRATEGIC OBJECTIVES RELEASED IN THE STRATEGIC ORIENTATION DESIGNATED BY "DEFENSE 2020"

AVERAGE OF THE 20 YEARS UNDER ANALYSIS, OF THE THREE LARGE EXPENSE GROUPS VERSUS POLITICAL OBJECTIVE FOR 2020



Taking the values of the goals established in the 2020 Defense reform as a reference, it appears that the average relative weight of the three major groups of expenditure in total expenditure is slightly below those benchmarks. However, in 2014, Personnel expenditure is already within the established target (60%), leaving investment expenditure at 21% and the remaining expenditure at 19%, which still requires an adjustment effort in order to go meeting the objectives established for those expense groups, namely: 15% for investment and 25% for other expenses.

4.1.4. GLOBAL EVOLUTION OF EXPENDITURE AT CURRENT AND CONSTANT PRICES

If we analyze the evolution of expenditure at current prices over the period under observation, it can be seen that between 1994 and 1996 there is a growth trend that is interrupted in 1997, with this year a reduction compared to previous years. From 1997 until 2005, there was a progressive increase in spending on the defense sector, but in 2006 there was a new inflection in this trend. Between 2006 and 2009, defense spending grew again successively, and from that year it decreased, a trend that continued until 2012.

From 2012 to 2014, there was once again an increase in the financial resources allocated to national defence, as can be seen in the table below:

FINANCIAL RESOURCES ALLOCATED TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL (IN ABSOLUTE VALUES - TABLE)

thousands of euros

Years	ODN	
	Current prices	Constant prices (a)
1994	1,232,236	1,232.236
1995	1,378,773	1,322.945
1996	1,400.988	1,304,221
1997	1,273.967	1,158,856
1998	1,316,692	1,167,710
1999	1,455,444	1,261,249
2000	1,603,777	1,351,279
2001	1,622,331	1,309,680
2002	1,621,132	1,263,235
2003	1,610,313	1,215,660
2004	1,811,956	1,336,217
2005	1,953,609	1,408,563
2006	1,778,341	1,243,520
2007	1,898,716	1,295.943
2008	1,985,676	1,321.080
2009	2,054,433	1,378,264
2010	1,994,275	1,319,433
2011	1,909,926	1,219,129
2012	1,701.991	1,057,119
2013	1,794.038	1,111,290
2014 (b)	1,932,980	

(a) The deflator used to debug the effect of inflation from the analysis of expenditure evolution was the consumer price index (annual average change rate – 2012 base - %) – By geographic location and special aggregates – monthly (Source: INE), on November 12, 2014. (b) 2014 – Preliminary Data.

Machine Translated by Google

BUDGET IMPLEMENTATION OF FINANCIAL RESOURCES BY LARGE EXPENDITURE GROUPS

After analyzing the evolution of Defense expenditure at constant prices, thus removing the effect of inflation on the progression of expenditure, there is a less accentuated tendency in the oscillations of the amounts allocated each year, and a slightly pronounced trend of disinvestment in the National Defense sector.

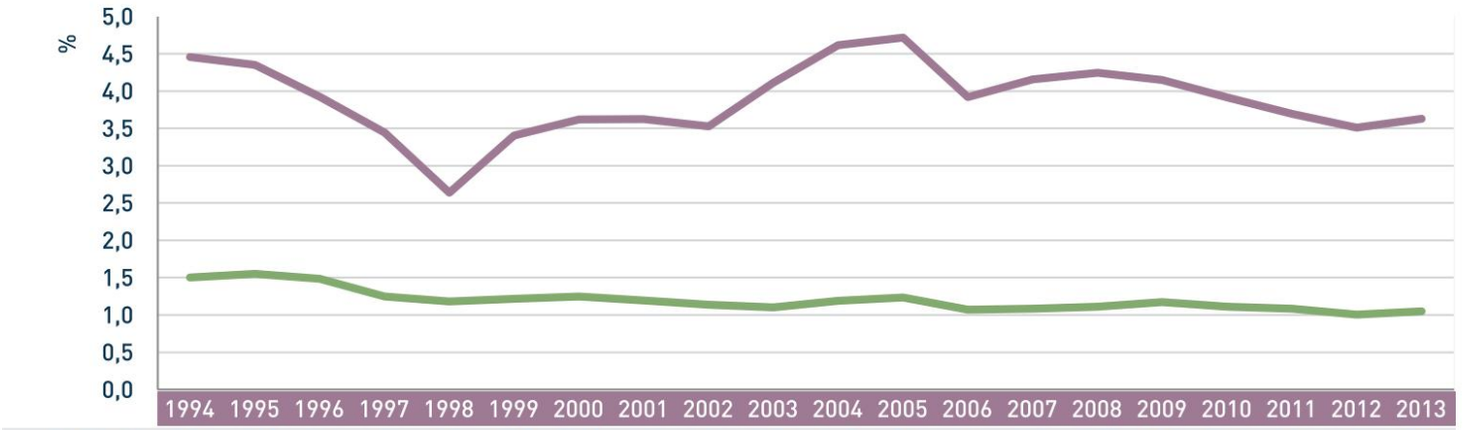
(*) 2014 - Preliminary data

Machine Translated by Google

4.1.5. GLOBAL EVOLUTION OF EXPENDITURE

According to the graph below, comparing the weight of the Defense Budget (ODN) in the State Budget (OE), there is a somewhat irregular evolution trend in the period under observation, noting that between increases and decreases in the relative weight of the ODN in the OE over the years, in 2013 this fixed, in proportion, close to the order of magnitude of the beginning of the period (1994). Regarding the weight of the ODN in the Gross Domestic Product (GDP), it can be seen that this has been progressively reduced, as can be seen in the following chart/map: It should be noted that the calculated values referring to the OE and ODN do not include ” nor the expenditure of Autonomous Services and Funds (SFA) and Reclassified Public Entities. Likewise, expenses related to financial assets and liabilities were also excluded, since they are not considered operating expenses for the year.

ANALYSIS OF THE EVOLUTION OF THE WEIGHT OF THE ODN IN THE OE AND IN THE GDP



	1994	1995	1996	1997	1998	1999	2000	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
ODN/OE	4,5	4,4	3,9	3,4	2,6	3,4	3,6	3,6	3,5	4,1	4,6	4,7	3,9	4,2	4,2	4,1	3,9	3,7	3,5	3,6
ODN/PIB	1,5	1,5	1,5	1,2	1,2	1,2	1,2	1,2	1,1	1,1	1,2	1,2	1,1	1,1	1,1	1,2	1,1	1,1	1,0	1,0

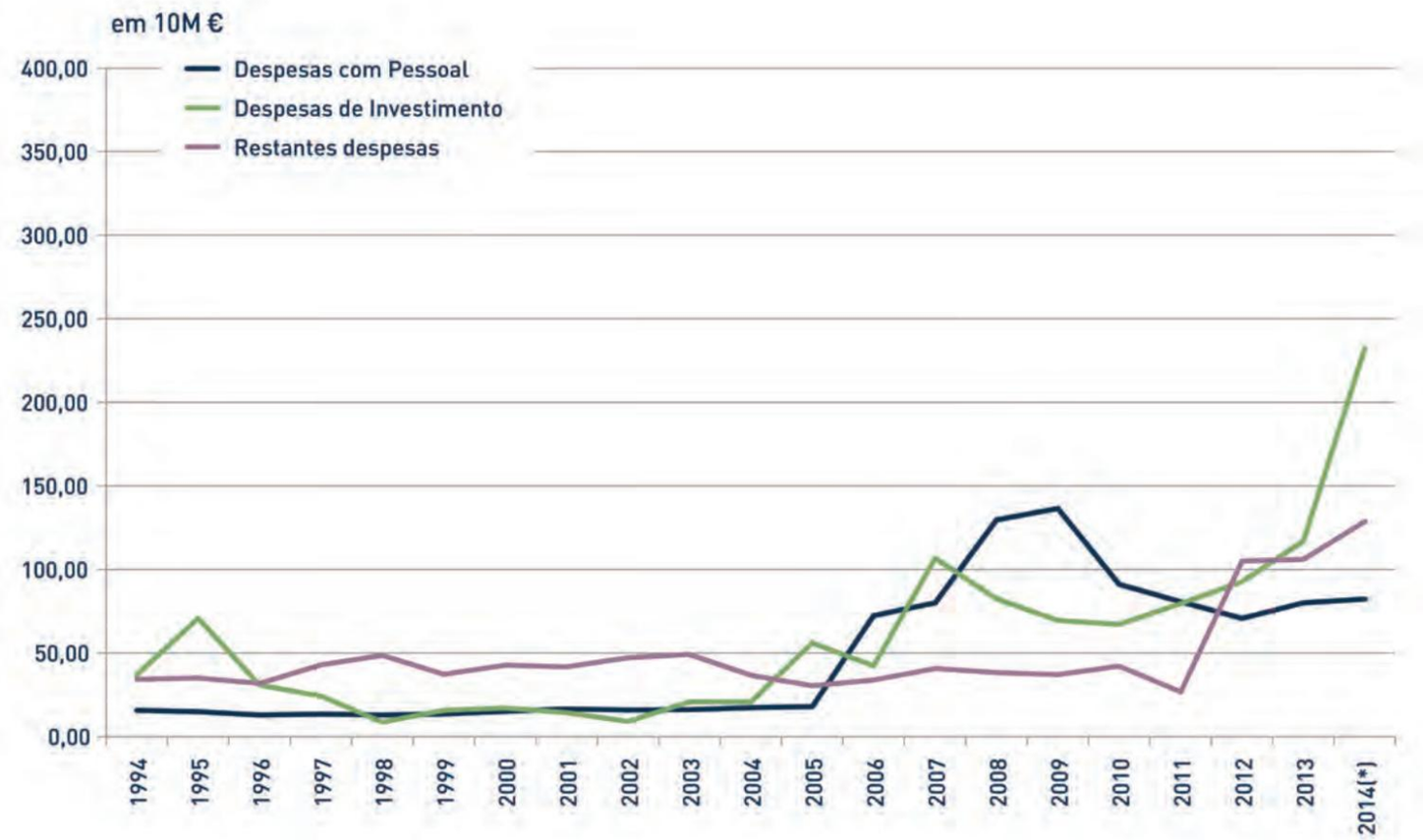
Machine Translated by Google

4.1.6. ANALYSIS OF MDN EXPENSES

4.1.6.1. MDN

At the level of the MDN, it is in the context of other expenses that the highest volume of expenditure is verified, mainly due to the appropriations allocated to the MDN Office and General Secretariat/MDN, with the aim of carrying out various transfers to the other integrated bodies in the budget sphere of the MDN, during the execution of the fiscal year.

MDN EXPENSES (in absolute amounts)

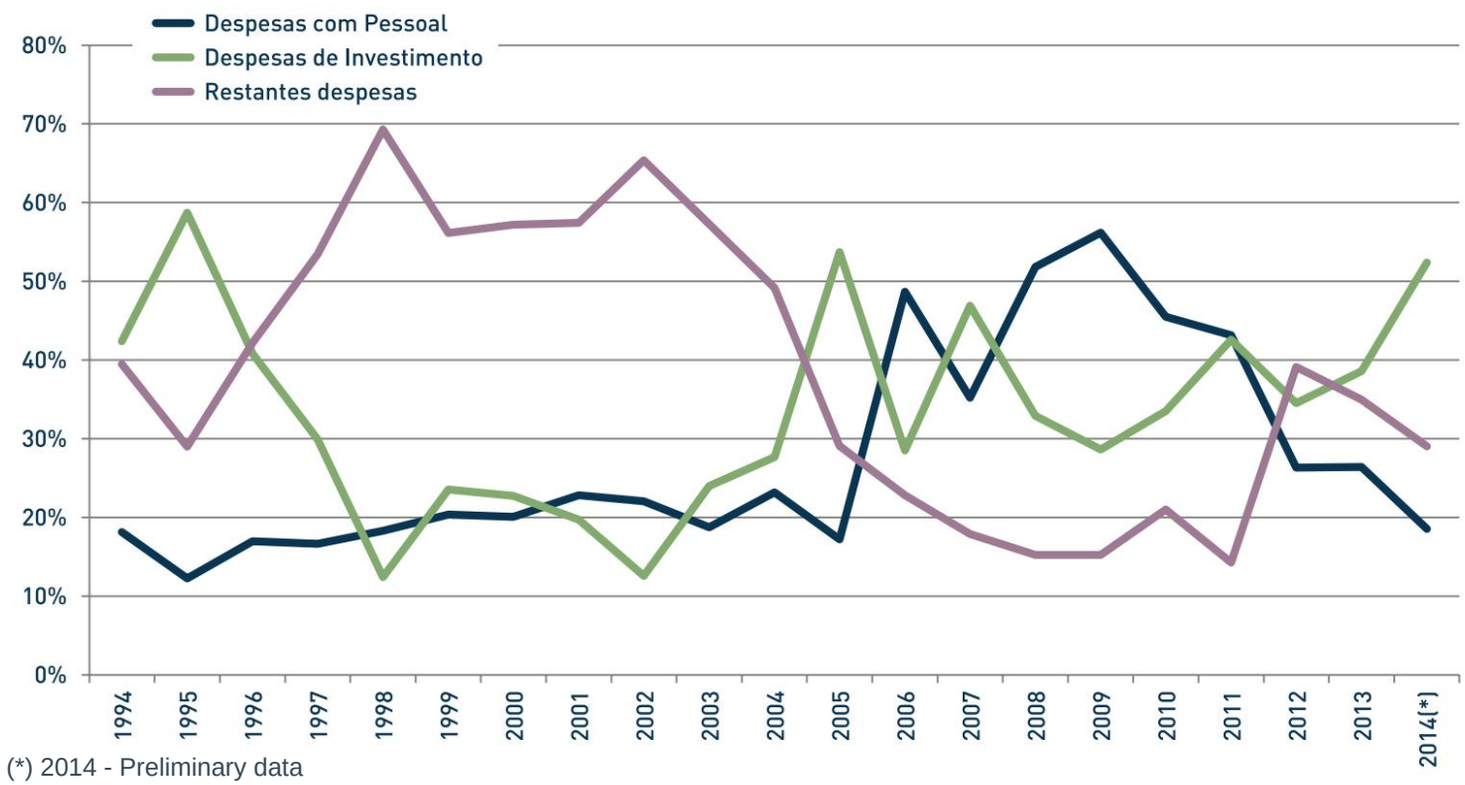


(*) 2014 - Preliminary data

Machine Translated by Google

On average, over the period under review, Personnel expenses have stood at 28%, investment expenses at 34%, and other expenses at 39%.

MDN EXPENSES (in percentage)



(*) 2014 - Preliminary data

Machine Translated by Google

4. PLANNING AND BUDGET OF DEFENSE

4.2. Military Programming Law

Machine Translated by Google

The Military Programming Law (LPM) is an instrument that aims to materialize the public investment necessary for the modernization and re-equipment of the Armed Forces, relating to forces, equipment, weapons, research and development and infrastructures with a direct impact on modernization and operationalization of the National Forces System in consonance with the force objectives defined within the framework of the strategic interest of National Defence, for a time horizon of eighteen years.

Organic Law n.º 4/2006 contemplated a global investment value of 5,450 million euros, essentially divided into three six-year terms, to which correspond, respectively, 2,119 million euros, 2,203 million euros and 960 million euros, leaving the remaining amount of 168 million euros for the period from 2024 to 2029. It foresaw its review in 2009, taking effect from 2010, a review that never

occurred.

Based on the capabilities and means defined for the operational component of the National Forces System, the LPM complies with the following principles:

- Centralization of processes;
- Reinforcement of investment in Defense Research and Development (R&D);
- Financial sustainability, technological updating and rationalization of means;
- The Branches unit and the integrated management of resources;
- Building joint branch capacities.

The graphs that follow show the effort made in terms of investment in National Defense by entity, in the period between 2006 and 2013.

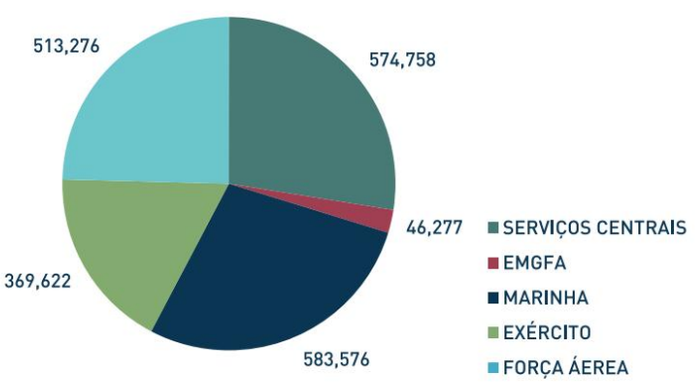
The table and graphs that follow show the effort made annually and globally, in terms of investment in National Defense by entity, in the period between 2006 and 2013.

INVESTMENT IN NATIONAL DEFENSE

	Execução				
	SERVIÇOS CENTRAIS	EMGFA	MARINHA	EXÉRCITO	FORÇA AÉREA
2006	25 251	6 467	26 418	9 474	79 407
2007	69 415	6 411	69 415	17 571	72 759
2008	75 287	7 063	98 481	55 574	104 020
2009	50 873	7 891	82 396	117 177	82 366
2010	74 113	4 884	103 092	60 489	45 795
2011	82 348	2 606	84 040	70 255	57 490
2012	87 569	4 268	49 897	23 551	45 407
2013	109 902	6 687	69 837	15 531	26 032
TOTAL	574 758	46 277	583 576	369 622	513 276

The review process of the LPM is ongoing and comes at a time when profound changes are underway in the legislative framework of the organization of the National Defense and the Armed Forces. It will be part of the new four-year Military Defense Planning Cycle, thus allowing alignment with NATO and EU planning cycles. It should be reviewed again in 2018, taking effect from 2019.

GLOBAL INVESTMENT IN NATIONAL DEFENSE BY ENTITIES



Machine Translated by Google

4. PLANNING AND BUDGET OF DEFENSE

4.3. Military Infrastructure Programming Law

Machine Translated by Google

The purpose of the Military Infrastructure Programming Law (LPIM) is to program investment with a view to the conservation, maintenance, modernization and construction of infrastructures of the fixed component of the force system and establishes the provisions on the management of real estate affected to national defense made available for monetization, with a view to applying the results obtained from monetization in the measures and projects provided for therein.

With the start of the reform of the Armed Forces, and taking into account the Complementary Ministerial Directive for structural reform in National Defense1 and in the Armed Forces Defense Reform 2020, and the Ministerial Directive for Military Defense Planning, the strategic documents structuring the Defense National Defence, in particular the Device of Forces and the Plan for the Reduction of the Territorial Device, so that in 2014 the conditions were created and a review of the current LPIM2 was carried out framed with the new context of National Defence.

The present proposal for a Law has some innovations, of which the following stand out:

- Produce a prioritized list of projects to be implement, bearing in mind the outcome of the review work on the National Defence's structural strategic documents. This list of projects was coordinated by the EMGFA, taking into account the budget ceilings, based on expected revenues for the period of validity of the Law;

- Produce a list of properties subject to monetization to constitute the necessary revenues for the execution of the Law. The proposal takes into account the level of investment in infrastructure adjusted to the situation of the country's real estate market;

- Contribute to a Law that constitutes an opportunity to speed up the regularization of the registration-cadastral situation of properties allocated to National Defence.

The draft law is in force for a period of two quadrenniums, without prejudice to commitments assumed by the State that exceed this period. The next revision will take place in 2018, to enter into force in 2019, in line with the NATO and EU Military Defense Planning Cycle.

LPIM EXECUTION DATA Amounts in euros

2008	26,000,000
2009	20,000,000
2010	34,728,800
2011	8,172,340
2012	0.00
2013	155,831
2014	296,800
Total	89,353,771

1 Order n.º 7234-A/2014, of May 29th 2 Organic Law n.º 3/2008, of September 8th

Machine Translated by Google

5. ECONOMY OF DEFENSE

5.1. innovation, research and development (R&D)

5.1.1. Context of the research activity and defense development

5.1.1.1 The Hydrographic Institute (IH)

5.1.1.2. Naval Research Center (CINAV) - Naval School

5.1.1.3. Military Academy Research Center (CINAMIL) – Military Academy

5.1.1.4. Air Force Academy Research Center (CIAFA) – Air Force Academy

5.1.1.5. IESM Security and Defense Research Center (CISDI)

5.1.2. Activity development environments of Defense R&D at MDN level

5.1.3. Evolution perspectives

5.1.4. National R&D projects

5.1.5 International R&D projects

Machine Translated by Google

5.1. INNOVATION, RESEARCH AND DEVELOPMENT (R&D)

5.1.1.1 THE HYDROGRAPHIC INSTITUTE

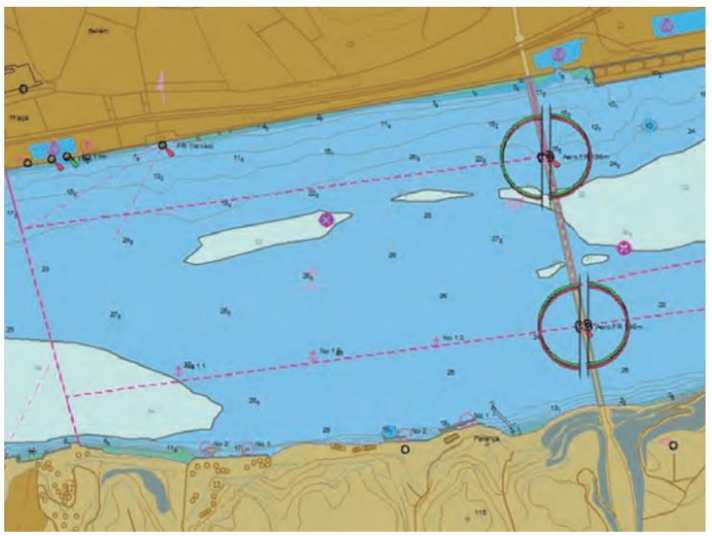
The Hydrographic Institute (IH) carries out a military and scientific public service mission, as a result of its autonomous status as a State Laboratory, increasing scientific research and technological development.

Its fundamental mission is to ensure activities related to the sciences and techniques of the sea, with a view to their application in the military area, and to contribute to the development of the country in the scientific areas and defense of the marine environment. The IH is a reference center for knowledge and research on the sea, being involved in several areas, notably hydrography, oceanography, navigation, chemistry and pollution, marine geology, geographic information systems and environmental data management. This Navy body is nationally responsible for the production of official nautical cartography, both on paper and electronically, and for the preparation and dissemination of navigation notices and notices to navigators.

With regard to national and international research programs and projects under the coordination or with the participation of the IH, in recent years SEDMAR, RAIA, MONICAN and METOCMIL stand out.

ELECTRONIC NAVIGATION CHART

OF THE TEJO RIVER



SEDMAR

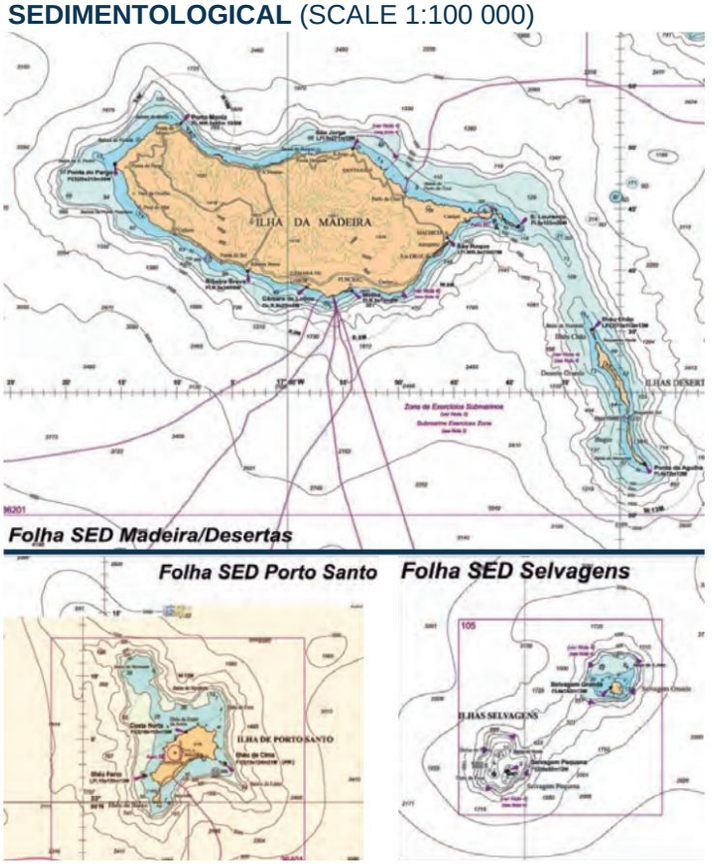
The SEDMAR program (The SEDimentary cover of the Madeira ARchipelago) has the main objective of mapping the marine ecosystems of the national territory, with regard to the nature of the bottoms of the shelf and continental slope of the Madeira archipelago.

The sustained exploitation of marine resources, and especially natural ones (living and non-living), requires planning and management policies based on scientific knowledge of the environment. Therefore, this research program is primarily aimed at increasing scientific knowledge on the Portuguese side, constituting the basis for the subsequent application of measures suited to national strategic interests.

The program is divided into 3 projects, each of which focuses on a set of islands.

PLANNING THE THREE SHEETS

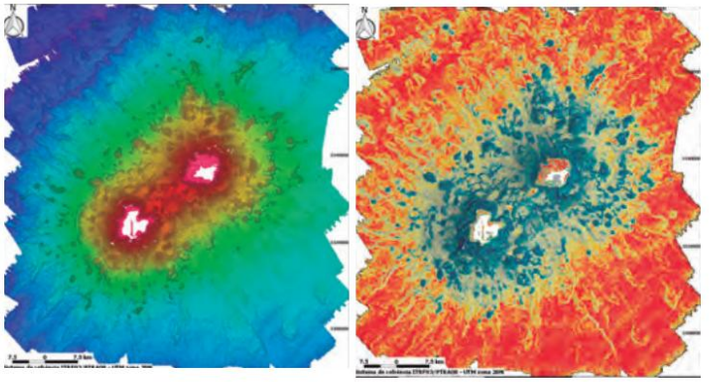
SEDIMENTOLOGICAL (SCALE 1:100 000)



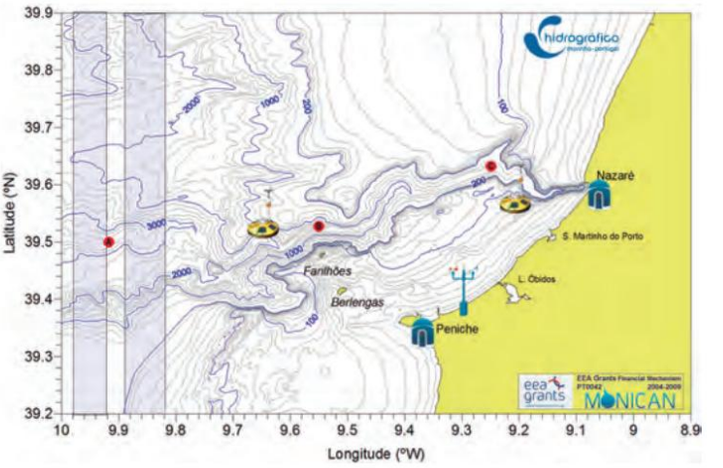
Machine Translated by Google

As concrete objectives, in addition to the interest expressed above, the following stand out: 1) recognition of the nature of the seabed, with the individualization of the sedimentary basin and the main rocky outcrops (volcanic formations, corals, sedimentary formations); 2) inventory and cartography of sedimentary deposits; 3) characterization of sediment dynamic processes and their interaction with geological and oceanographic processes; 4) characterization of the environmental quality on the shelf and continental slopes; 5) increase knowledge in areas of national interest and promote technological development and scientific research activities associated with Marine Sciences; 6) implement and create an archive of data and sediment samples, available for R&D activities of national interest.

At present, work has already begun on the remote recognition and characterization of the seabed in the area surrounding the Selvagens Islands, with the first sedimentary sampling campaign being prepared, to be carried out with a deep-sea sampler.



Images representing the morphology of the Selvagens leaf SED. Multibeam bathymetry (left); and roughness of the background, emphasizing the steepest and roughest areas - bluish tones - and the most monotonous and flattened areas - orange tones (right).



RAIA E RAIA.co

This project aims to contribute to consolidating operational oceanography in the Euro-region that includes the North of Portugal and Galicia, where one of the most important maritime corridors in the world is located and a high percentage of GDP depends on sectors linked to the sea. The RAIA Observatory (Observatório Marinho da Margem Iberica e do Litoral) intends to develop and consolidate operational services for the dissemination of oceanographic data, such as sea agitation, currents and sea water temperature, meteorological data and data from the water quality, based on multiparameter buoys for observing the environment and numerical models for predicting the future of environmental conditions, which provide support for potential users of the sea to carry out their activities.

Machine Translated by Google

MONICAN

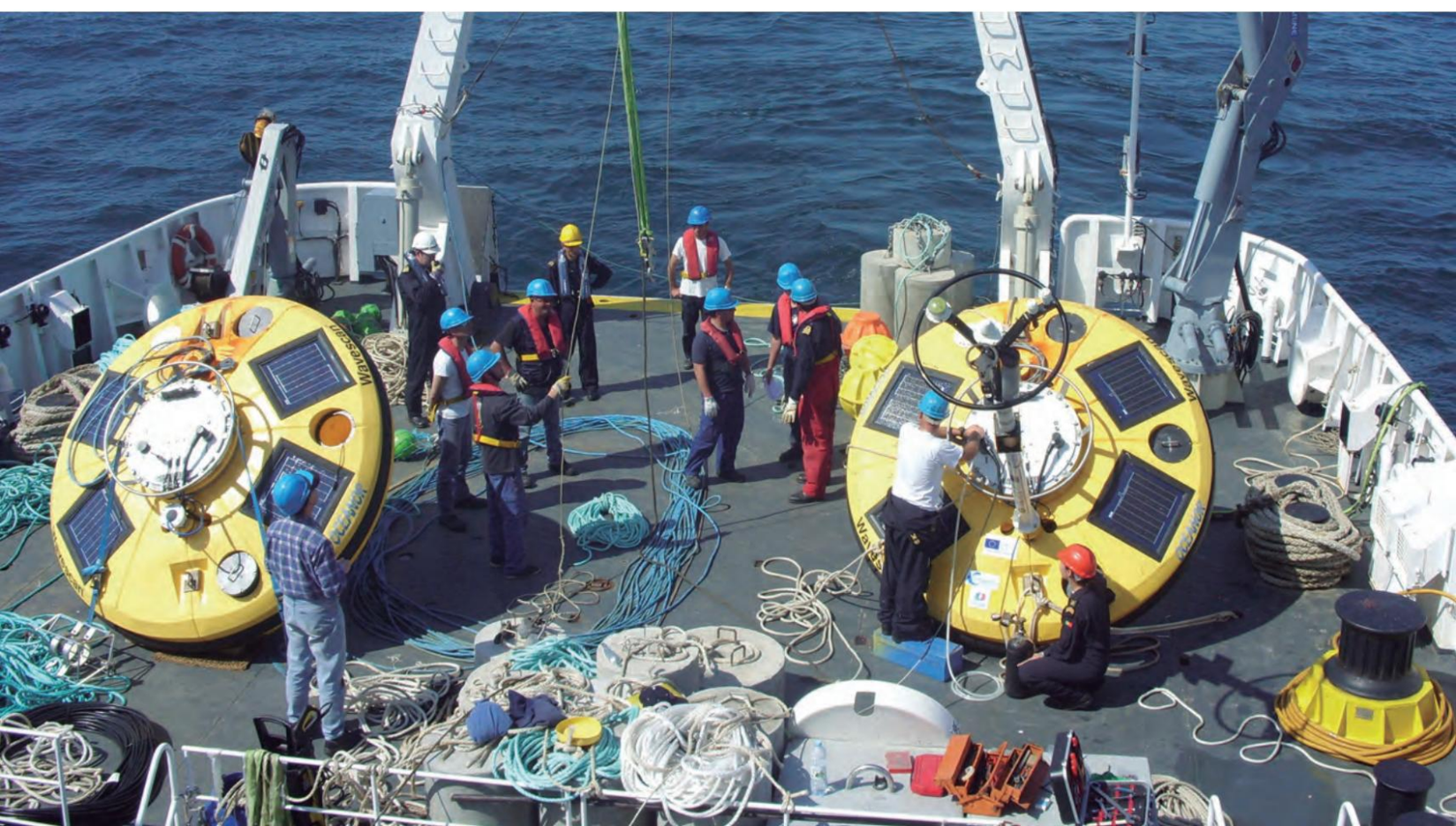
The MONICAN project (MONItorização do CANhão da Nazaré) ran between 2009 and 2011 and had as its main objective the implementation of a real-time monitoring system of oceanographic conditions in the area of Cannon da Nazaré. Funded by the EEA Grants 2004-2009 mechanism, this project associated the IH, SINTEF (a Norwegian research institution in the areas of marine science and technology) and the City Council of Nazaré and allowed the installation of the first two buoys or multiparametric platforms with real-time data transmission to land, one off Berlengas, in depths of around 1 800 m, and the second at about 12 kilometers off Nazaré, over depths of 90 m.

The multiparametric platforms, installed by the MONICAN project, measure sea agitation, wind and other meteorological parameters, the current in the first hundred meters of depth, sea water temperature, the concentration of chlorophyll and suspended sedimentary particles and the dissolved oxygen, with hourly data transmission via satellite. On the offshore platform, between the Berlengas reserve and the navigation corridors, a hydrocarbon spill warning sensor was installed. As part of the project, the MONICAN system also includes two coastal tide gauge stations, installed in the ports of Nazaré and Peniche, and a coastal meteorological station, in Ferrel.

This project also included work to implement numerical models aimed at simulating and forecasting oceanographic conditions in the area of Canhão da Nazaré. The developments achieved, in the use of models with assimilation capacity and in operational forecasting in general, can be directly implemented in other geographic domains. This work strengthened the IH's capacity to support naval and maritime operations and contribute to national development in scientific, technical or economic terms.

METOCMIL

The METOCMIL project (meteo-oceanographic support to naval and maritime operations) aimed at developing in the Navy an operational capacity for environmental support to military operations, in any theater of operations, from the global scale to the coastal/port scale, with this capacity It is also used to support maritime operations. For this purpose, different numerical models for meteorological forecasting, ocean circulation and sea turmoil were implemented and operationally integrated into this tool, with a view to building and disseminating GEOMETOC products to support decision-making. This project also includes the construction of new tools for disseminating METOC information, adapted to the capabilities and requirements of military communications.



Machine Translated by Google

5.1.1.2. CENTRO DE INVESTIGAÇÃO NAVAL (CINAV) – ESCOLA NAVAL

The Center for Naval Research (CINAV) is an organic unit of scientific research, technological development and innovation (R&D), of a multidisciplinary nature, integrated in the Naval School (EN) and direct dependent on its Commander, who establishes the lines of investigation for the CINAV and coordinates the R&D projects carried out by the Navy's bodies and services (except those coordinated by the Hydrographic Institute).

CINAV currently has seven main lines of research:

- Signal processing (mainly submarine acoustics and communications);
- Mobile Robotics (including underwater, unmanned surface and unmanned aerial vehicles);
- Decision Support Systems (for maritime situational awareness, Geographic Information, Combat Decision Support, and Artificial Intelligence techniques for shipbuilding and ship operations);
- Maintenance and Engineering Management (Technical Multivariate Data Analysis for condition-based maintenance, vibration analysis and thermography);
- Maritime History (time of the Discoveries, History of navigation, and underwater archaeology);
- Maritime Strategy (Geopolitics, strategy, security studies and international relations);
- Naval Health (Hyperbaric Medicine and Physical Fitness).

Machine Translated by Google

5.1.1.3. MILITARY ACADEMY RESEARCH CENTER (CINAMIL) - MILITARY ACADEMY

CINAMIL, is a Research and Development (R&D) structure of the Military Academy, and its mission is to promote or participate in collaboration with other institutions of the national or international scientific community, in carrying out R&D projects and in the dissemination of scientific knowledge, namely in areas of interest to national security and defense. CINAMIL, as a research centre, enjoys technical and scientific autonomy and also has the mission of supporting the R&D activities of the Army and the National Republican Guard (GNR).

CINAMIL's R&D lines, which encompass the areas of interest for Defense and Security, which are representative of the competences and capacities of the
Military Academy (AM), Army and GNR, and which contribute to the current study cycles (1st, 2nd and 3rd), are the following:

- Study of Crises and Conflicts (comprising Polemology, Military History, Relations International, Humanitarian and Conflict Law Armed Forces, Criminal Law, Military Sociology and Conflict and Cooperation Modeling);
- Crisis Management (comprising Planning Crisis Management, Human Security, Crisis Leadership, Risk Management, Information Management Structural and Functional, Communication Management, Humanitarian Law, Criminal Law and Modeling of Conflict and Cooperation);
- Decision Support and Information Warfare (comprising Strategy, Management and Planning, Decision support methodologies and systems, Economic Intelligence, International Law, Administrative and Constitutional, Information Geographic, System Dynamics Simulation Complexes, Information Security and Cyberdefense and Forensic Analysis);
- Operational Environment (comprising Command and Control, Intelligence, Operations, Logistics and Combat Simulation);
- Command, Leadership and Human Factors (comprising Ethics and Deontology, Command and Leadership, Psychology, Sociology, Communication and Perception Management and Human Resources);
- Operational Medicine (comprising Medicine Operational and Human Motricity);
- Security and Defense Support Technologies (comprising Robotics and Unmanned Vehicles, Explosives, Energy and Materials Technologies, Command and Control Systems, Combat Systems, and NBQR Defense Technologies, Biotechnologies and Environmental Protection).

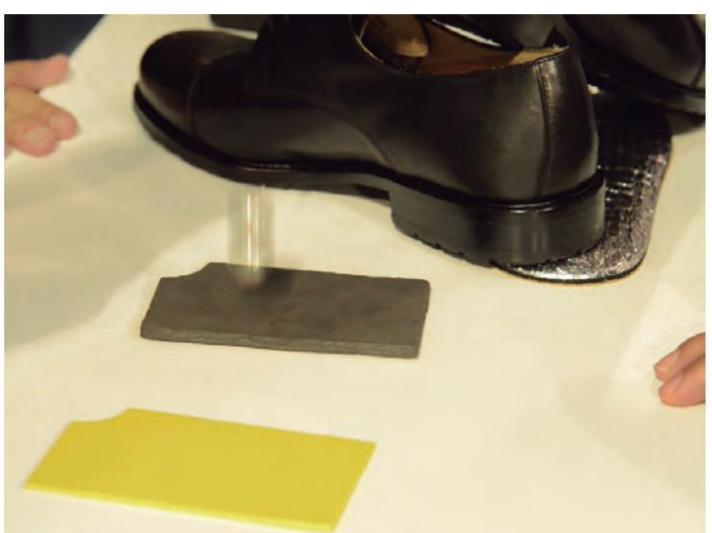
Machine Translated by Google

5.1.1.4. AIR FORCE ACADEMY RESEARCH CENTER (CIAFA) – AIR FORCE ACADEMY

The structure of CIAFA is similar to that of other military research centers, depending on the commander of the Air Force Academy. Its main functions are:

- Support for integrated masters taught at AFA (after the Bologna process);
- Be the link between the Portuguese Air Force (FAP) and the Ministry of Defense within the scope of Research and Development activities in the area of defense (PoC-ID with the MDN) with a view to its coordination with the Scientific and Technological System Nacional (SCTN), and with the Technological and Defense Industrial (BTID);
- Maintaining an R&D Structure with capacity to carry out projects of an aeronautical nature in the broadest sense of the term, at national and international level, of interest to the FAP, other branches of the armed forces and the country in general.

Although CIAFA is an R&D structure with the capacity to carry out projects of an aeronautical nature in the broadest sense of the term, it is particularly suited to being a center of reference, not only at national but also international level, in the field of non-autonomous aerial vehicles. -manned. Accordingly, efforts are made for the CIAFA, within the scope of those vehicles, to focus on all its aspects, namely scientific, technological, operational and doctrinal, and aim at the dual application of these new systems.



The lines of research currently under way at this Center are the following:

- Aeronautical design;
- Construction of platforms;
- Software Engineering;
- Decision and control systems;
- Navigation systems and data fusion;
- Communications;
- Vision and image processing;
- Maintenance and reliability;
- Certification;
- Operations.

For the development of the activities referred to above, the CIAFA structure highlights the existence of the following entities:

- Research Center, entity responsible for coordination and execution of all R&D projects to be carried out at CIAFA;
- Aeronautics Laboratory, which has the material resources to develop R&D activities within the scope of aeronautical design, platform construction, maintenance and reliability, and certification;
- Science and Technology Laboratory that has material resources to develop R&D activities within the scope of software engineering, decision and control systems, navigation systems and data fusion, communications, and vision and image processing;
- Operations Center that coordinates all flight tests and maintains the infrastructure dedicated to flight tests, located at the Air Force Military and Technical Training Center airfield.

Machine Translated by Google

5.1.1.5. IESM SECURITY AND DEFENSE INVESTIGATION CENTER (CISDI)

CISDI is responsible for promoting, or participating in collaboration with other institutions, the carrying out of research projects, the development and implementation of innovative projects, the promotion of integrated research projects and the dissemination of scientific knowledge, in areas of special interest to the Armed Forces and GNR and for national security and defence.

Within the scope of the definition of the scientific area of Sciences Military, proposed by IESM and approved by the Academy of Sciences of Lisbon, as well as the accreditation of the Master in "Military Sciences – Security and Defense", CISDI intends to focus research and concentrate resources in the area corresponding to the core elements of Sciences Military:

- **Study of Armed Conflict:** Study and analyze in its various dimensions the entire spectrum of armed conflict and design, develop, plan and apply military strategies arising from politics (Polemology, Military strategy, Military strategic planning, Military strategic prospecting, History Military, Modeling the dynamics of complex systems in military applications, etc);

- **Military Operations:** Skills and capabilities to command in situations of uncertainty typical of armed combat and to employ force in response to security and defense requirements (Operational planning, Operations command and control, Military decision support, Military intelligence, Military logistics, Military tactics, etc.);

- **Human Behavior:** Qualities of command, direction and leadership inherent to the military condition (Philosophy and ethics of military practice, Military psychology, Military sociology, Command and military leadership, etc);

- **Military Techniques and Technologies:** Elements relating to basic scientific, technical and technological training aimed at satisfying the professional qualifications essential for the performance of technical functions within the scope of the various military specialties (Military Application Engineering, General Staff Techniques, Combat Systems, Component Studies, Techniques and tactical procedures, Command, control, communications, computers and information, Modeling of armed force employment, etc.).

Defense R&D activities are framed by a set of strategies, plans and actions where the actors are BTID, the Scientific and Technological System (SCT) and the FFAA, with the respective Military Research Centers playing an important role.

At BTID, most of the entities are small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs) that evolved from specialization in cutting-edge technologies related to Defense and that found export markets, most of the time, in dual-use applications. Although most of the SCTN is not focused on Defense related issues, some specific areas such as robotic systems have evolved in deep cooperation with universities and with excellent results for both parties. Military Research Centers have also been playing an increasingly important role in activity that is normally highly focused on technology transfer, particularly in the area of dual-use.

It is known that the FFAA are demanding entities in terms of R&D, so the great challenge has been to get Industry and Universities to work in cooperation with the 189 FFAA, in order to meet military needs, at the same time that there is a clear perception of leveraging the needs of other sectors, markets, economic needs and state-of-the-art monitoring.

Budgetary constraints have been forcing the scientific and industrial community to get closer to Defense R&D entities and to get involved in new opportunities that end up facilitating and strengthening cooperation, particularly evident in the European framework and that of the regional structural funds where the development of new approaches is still a challenge.

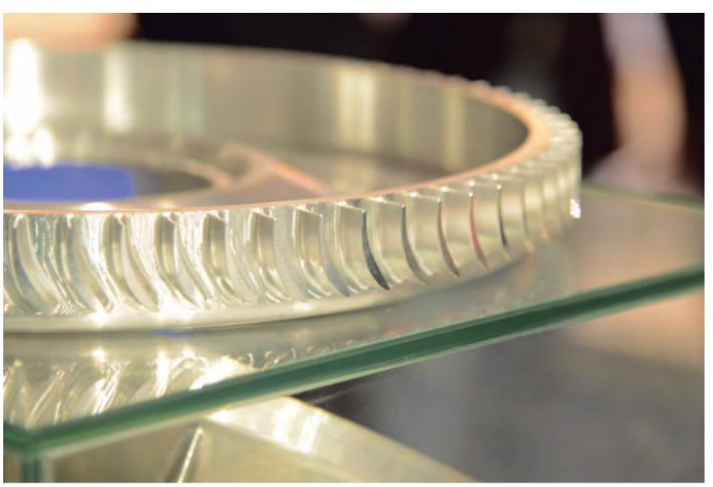
Machine Translated by Google

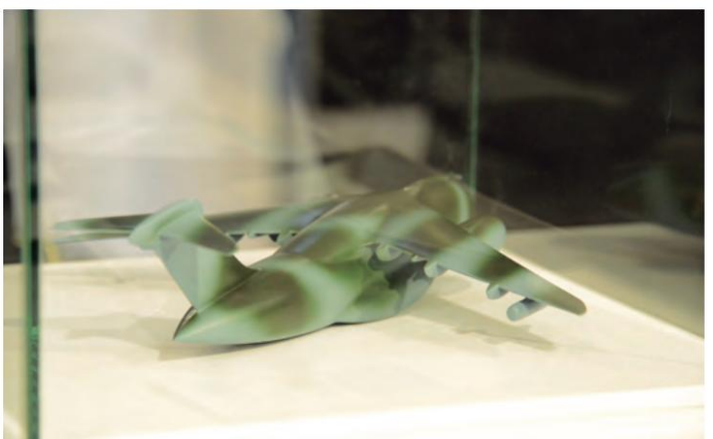
5.1.2. DEVELOPMENT ENVIRONMENTS OF DEFENSE R&D ACTIVITY AT MDN LEVEL

Bearing in mind the existing constraints and opportunities, R&D activity at MDN level has been developed on several fronts, always in close connection with the Military Research Centres, and with a view to maximizing resources.

In the national cooperative field, in addition to the relevant support from the MDN, which is the only national entity to finance projects of a strictly military scope, work has also been carried out with a strong connection with the managing entities of the regional structural funds (PORTUGAL 2020), with the FCT or with other institutions with expertise in R&D and more or less comprehensive technical and scientific responsibility.

This permanent work has already produced significant results, in some cases with an interesting financial return, proven by the number of participations in projects within the scope of the 7th European Framework Program, between 2011 and 2013, in the number of participations in projects within the scope of the NSRF or by the amount participation of internal or external Defense experts in working groups (for example, within the scope of EDA and NATO).





5.1.3 EVOLUTION PERSPECTIVES

It is in this context of constant evolution that Defense R&D moves, in order to make its contribution to the promotion of national Science and Technology, monitor the state of the art and develop Military Defense Capabilities, getting involved in projects with high added value.

For the future, the challenges are to accompany and overcome the threats of the five environments that a modern Defense faces: land, sea, air, space and cyberspace.

To achieve these goals, some capabilities need to be developed, such as C4I (Command, Control, Communications, Computers and Military Information), systems integration, data acquisition and processing, cybersecurity and cyberdefence, network efficiency and intelligence or spectrum management, in order to obtain a detailed situational knowledge of the environment that surrounds us (in the five environments mentioned above).

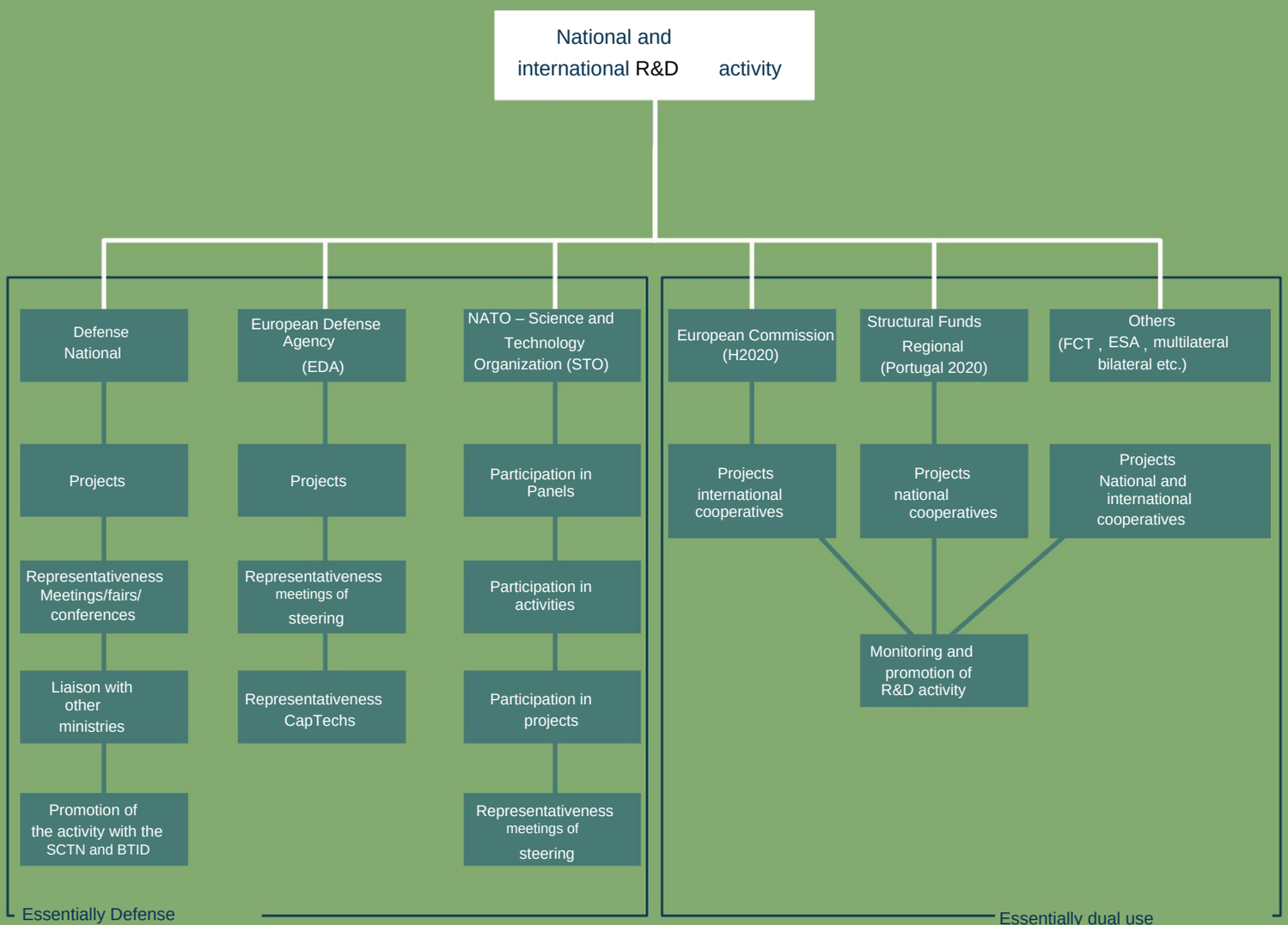
This is in line with the National Defense R&D Strategy, which defines a set of priority technologies that structure MDN's long-term actions, taking into account superior guidelines, immediate needs and the perception of technology as the way forward.

Bearing in mind that this list is too extensive to be addressed at all times and that existing human, material and financial resources are scarce, special attention has been given to areas such as Unmanned Vehicles, ICT, Energy, Sensors, Materials, CBRN Defense Technologies and Cyber.

In this way, a more assertive approach has been developed in order to focus efforts on high TRL level projects, capable of meeting the needs of the FFAA in a relatively short period of time and having a high economic impact in several other areas. , taking full advantage, whenever possible and applicable, of dual-use technologies.

Machine Translated by Google

ENVIRONMENTS AND ACTIVITIES PROVIDED BY THE COOPERATION NATIONAL AND INTERNATIONAL



Machine Translated by Google

5.1.4. NATIONAL R&D PROJECTS

This section mentions some R&D projects supported by the MDN during the last few years, exclusively developed in cooperation with national entities.

RESEARCH PROJECT AND VEHICLES UNMANNED AERIAL (PITVANT)

This project started in 2008 and runs for a period of 7 years, until 2015. It aims to develop new technologies and new operating concepts for small unmanned aerial vehicle (UAV) systems, with carrying out transition tests to larger unmanned aerial vehicle systems. The aim of the project is to provide the FFAA and, in particular, the Portuguese Air Force (FAP), with competences that will allow them to adapt to the new paradigm of air power, currently in the definition phase, thus accompanying the evolution that in this area is taking place at the level of its European counterparts. PITVANT is currently the largest R&D project in the field of Defense and is formed by a consortium between the FAP and the Faculty of Engineering of the University of Porto, having also already attracted the interest of several entities linked to Security.

This project is part of a national strategy for the development of a national capacity in the autonomous systems sector, where Defense is intended to have a centralizing role.

PRIORITY TECHNOLOGIES OF DEFENSE R&D STRATEGY

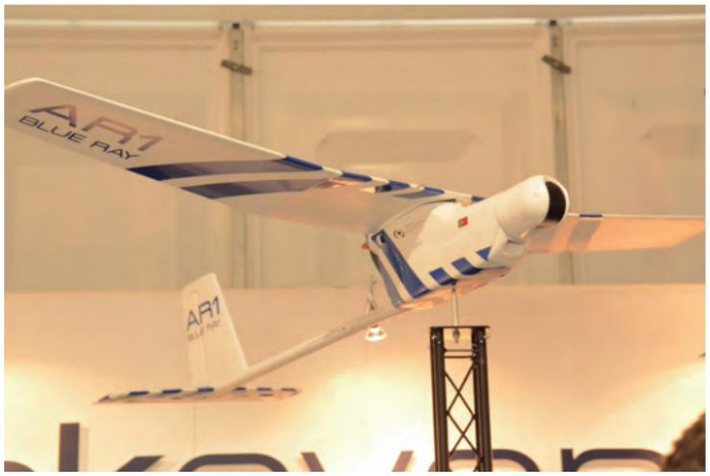
Technologies	Priority technologies
	Advanced Materials
	Energy Materials
	Optoelectronics
	Information and Communication Technologies
	Radar Sensors and Technologies
	CBRN Defense Technologies
	Biotechnologies
	nanotechnologies
	Energy Technologies
	Missiles and Propulsion Technologies
	Engineering & Tooling Technologies
Systems	Satellite Surveillance and Military Technology space
	Robots and Unmanned Vehicles
	Command and Control Systems
	Operating Environment
Integration	Modeling and Simulation
	Electronic Warfare and Power Systems Directed
	Human Factors and Medicine
	Individual Protection

Machine Translated by Google

TRAINING SYSTEM, DEMONSTRATION AND DEVELOPMENT OF CONCEPTS OF OPERATION WITH MULTIPLE VEHICLES AUTONOMOUS SUBMARINES (SEACON)

This project took place between the Portuguese Navy (MP) and the Faculty of Engineering of Porto, between 2008 and 2010. The success and the interest achieved, proven by the participation in several national and international exercises, was such that a protocol was signed between the MP and the University of Porto for a second phase of this project with the aim of developing the concepts and technologies to be applied to this system, with a view to using AUS as operational means for the Navy, in a partnership between MP and FEUP.

It should be noted that this is a system that is currently being used operationally in the MP's missions and that, through the University of Porto, an effective transfer of technology has been achieved to BTID entities whose success has already allowed its export to markets external.



AUTONOMOUS DEMINING SYSTEM (AMI-02)

This project aims at the construction and implementation of a fully autonomous mobile robot prototype with additional capabilities to detect and mark landmines for area reduction and clearance. Furthermore, this project also included the production of a roadmap with guidelines for the future development of unmanned ground vehicles with demining technology.

The AMI-02 project, developed by the company Introsys in close collaboration with the Portuguese Army, allowed the company to expand its know-how and carry out new improvements applied in several other dual-use areas.

OPERATIONAL MONITORING SYSTEM OF COASTAL CURRENT (SIMOC)

This project ran between 2009 and 2012, and aimed to monitor the areas adjacent to the areas defined as of interest with regard to surface currents and sea agitation. These observations allowed the development of different models of pollution assimilation and drift, as well as the application of these same results in port management, navigation safety, SAR actions and anti-pollution actions.

This project was fully developed by the Hydrographic Institute and its objectives are aligned with the implementation of the national strategy for the sea, using a technology already being tested in several European countries.

The second phase of this project, with the expansion of the installation of the system along the entire national and Iberian coast, and the development of new data analysis algorithms, is a short-term objective, and the possibilities of its expansion to PALOP countries it is already a strong possibility demonstrated by the great interest it captivated among representatives who have already come into contact with the system.

Machine Translated by Google

MARITIME SAFETY MEANS – U-SAFE BUOY (U-SAFE)

This project aims to develop the electronic control, radio and battery charging component for a remotely controlled self-propelled buoy with state-of-the-art technology that offers autonomy, control, propulsion and navigation systems in any sea state, in accordance with the requirements established by the Instituto de Socorros a Náufragos, one of the partners in the project, together with the company Noras Performance.

The integration of the systems into a complete and functional prototype and its validation using tests in real conditions will allow in the future to certify the product and carry out a rapid technology transfer to make this a product of high interest in the market.

FIREND FIRE FIGHTING SYSTEM

The project aims to develop a new system based on an artillery shell for firefighting purposes, acting as a complementary means to existing means. This system is distinguished by the area of intervention (between 2 and 10 km), using the projectile as a vector to transport an extinguishing agent that will be chosen according to the type of fire.

FIREND is aimed at combating forest fires and in critical installations where remote intervention is essential, such as oil fields or nuclear installations.

The project concept has been studied and developed within the Military Academy for several years and intends to make a relevant contribution to national companies in various technological areas. This project is characterized by its dual application, namely through the use of capabilities and skills of the FFAA for service missions to the civil community.

Machine Translated by Google

5.1.5 INTERNATIONAL R&D PROJECTS

The R&D projects mentioned here represent a common effort to develop international cooperation with the participation through programs and projects of the European Defense Agency (EDA), contributing to the increase of national competences.

EUROPEAN UNMANNED MARITIME SYSTEMS FOR MINE-COUNTER-MEASURES AND OTHER NAVAL APPLICATIONS (UMS)

The UMS is being implemented under the EDA with the participation of 11 countries. The objective of the UMS program is to contribute to the creation of a technical and operational concept of future unmanned maritime systems (Unmanned Maritime Vehicles - UMV) that include UUV (Unmanned Underwater Vehicles), USV (Unmanned Surface Vehicles) and other maritime means fixed as buoys that could be used to enhance European capabilities in a range of naval applications.

Based on the set of physical and functional interfaces (standards), specific R&D projects will be launched to produce and demonstrate components that can be installed in the various European USV and UUV. The concept will be demonstrated for anti-mine measures and within other naval operations.

Currently Portugal participates in 3 projects of this program.

JOINT INVESTMENT PROGRAM ON CBRN PROTECTION (JIP-CBRN)

Although it is being implemented under the EDA, the activities of this program are being coordinated within the European Cooperation Framework, which includes the European Commission and the European Space Agency (ESA). Research activities were identified within the framework of the seventh Framework Program (FP7) of research of the European Union under the theme of Security.

The objectives of the program should contribute to the main identified areas of CBRN capability, namely: Military CBRN (Situational Awareness, including detection and identification), Decontamination, Modeling and Simulation in a CBRN context, integration issues and Individual and Collective Protection.

Within the scope of this programme, Portugal participates in two projects, having obtained a geographic financial return of around 125%, which is proof of the capacity and quality of national institutions working in areas related to CBRN matters.

COMBAT EQUIPMENT FOR DISMOUNTED SOLDIER (CEDS)

This program intends to identify the possibilities offered by existing and/or innovative technologies to subsequently recommend their implementation in “soldier of the future” systems, or to identify possible investment trends in R&D to improve the performance of current systems.

The main topics selected under this program are: observation, energy, human factors and survivability.

This program included the launching of a request for projects in each of the above mentioned topics and Portugal obtained the highest geographical financial return ever in a program of this kind, having managed to participate in six of the seven approved projects, which is further proof of the capacity and quality of national institutions and a strong impetus for a continuous and sustained commitment to R&D activity in a European international cooperative context.

FORMULATION & PRODUCTION OF NEW ENERGETIC MATERIALS (FPNEM)

This project is part of the study of the development of new Insensitive Ammunition (IM), with the objective not only to reduce the probability of inadvertent initiation of explosives and the destructive effects and other collateral damage in weapons platforms, logistical systems and personnel, as well as developing and launching new projectiles with greater performance. The project aimed to develop new energy materials and formulations that are not commercially available, and took place between 2011 and 2014, with LEDAP as the national entity responsible for the national share of project execution.

Machine Translated by Google

REDUCED SENSITIVITY ENERGETIC MATERIALS FOR THE HIGHER PERFORMANCE OF THE INERTIAL CONFINEMENT (RSEM)

This project aims to develop insensitive ammunition, reducing vulnerability and the likelihood of accidental ignition. Specifically, the development and optimization of the Reduced Sensitivity PBX formulas is foreseen in a project to run between 2013 and 2016, with ADAI and LEDAP working with national entities responsible for the national share of the project's execution.

ENVIRONMENT RESPONSIBLE MUNITIONS (ERM)

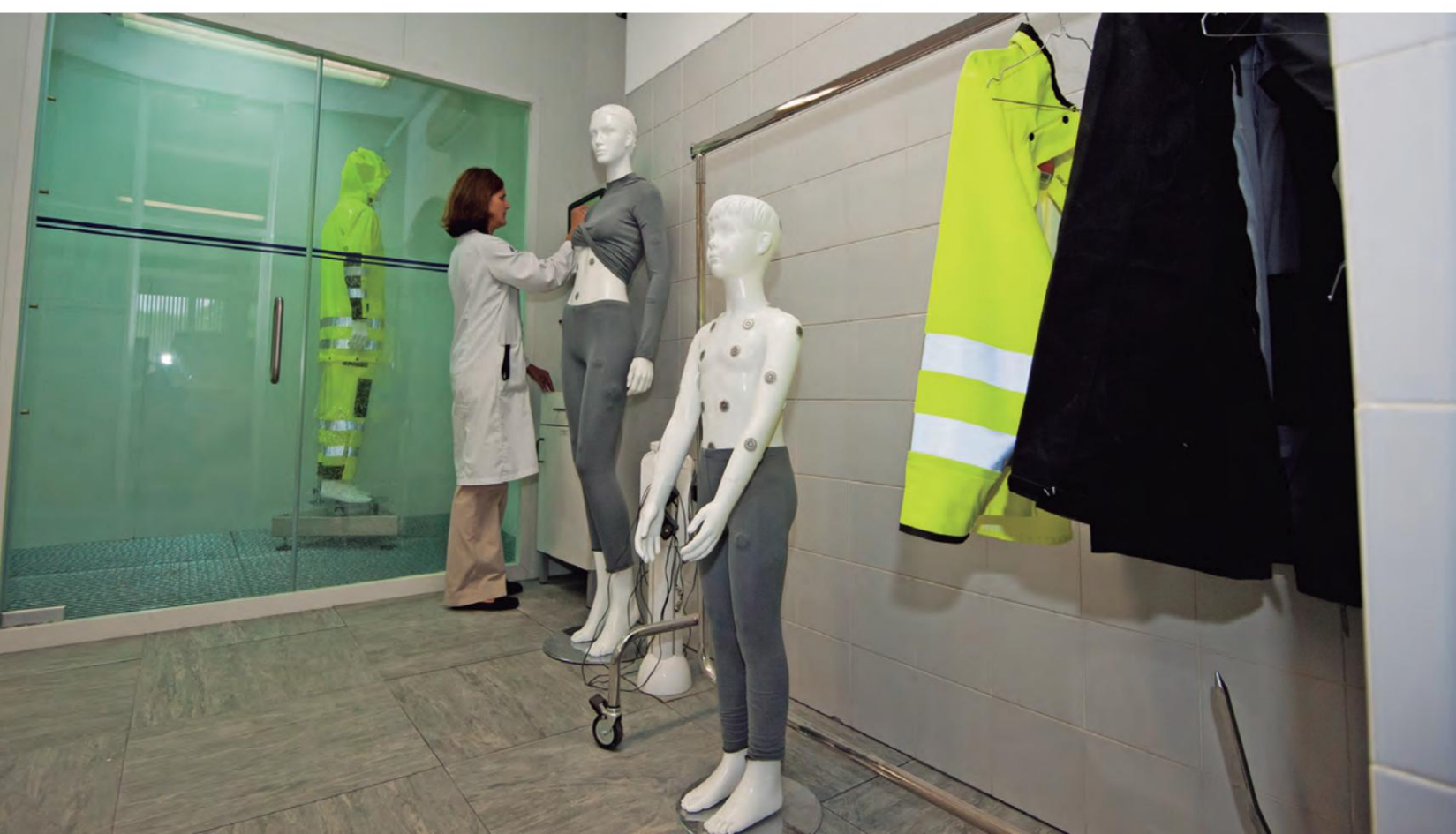
This project aimed to develop knowledge of the technological process and compositions obtained, associated with the method of demilitarization of ammunition by incineration, alternative to traditional methods by detonation, burning in the open or submersion in the ocean, in a project to be carried out between 2012 and 2014 , and with the participation of IDD and ADAI as national entities responsible for the national share of project execution.

COGNITIVE RADIO FOR DYNAMIC SPECTRUM MANAGEMENT (CORASMA) AND MILITARY DISRUPTION TOLERANT NETWORKS (MIDNET)

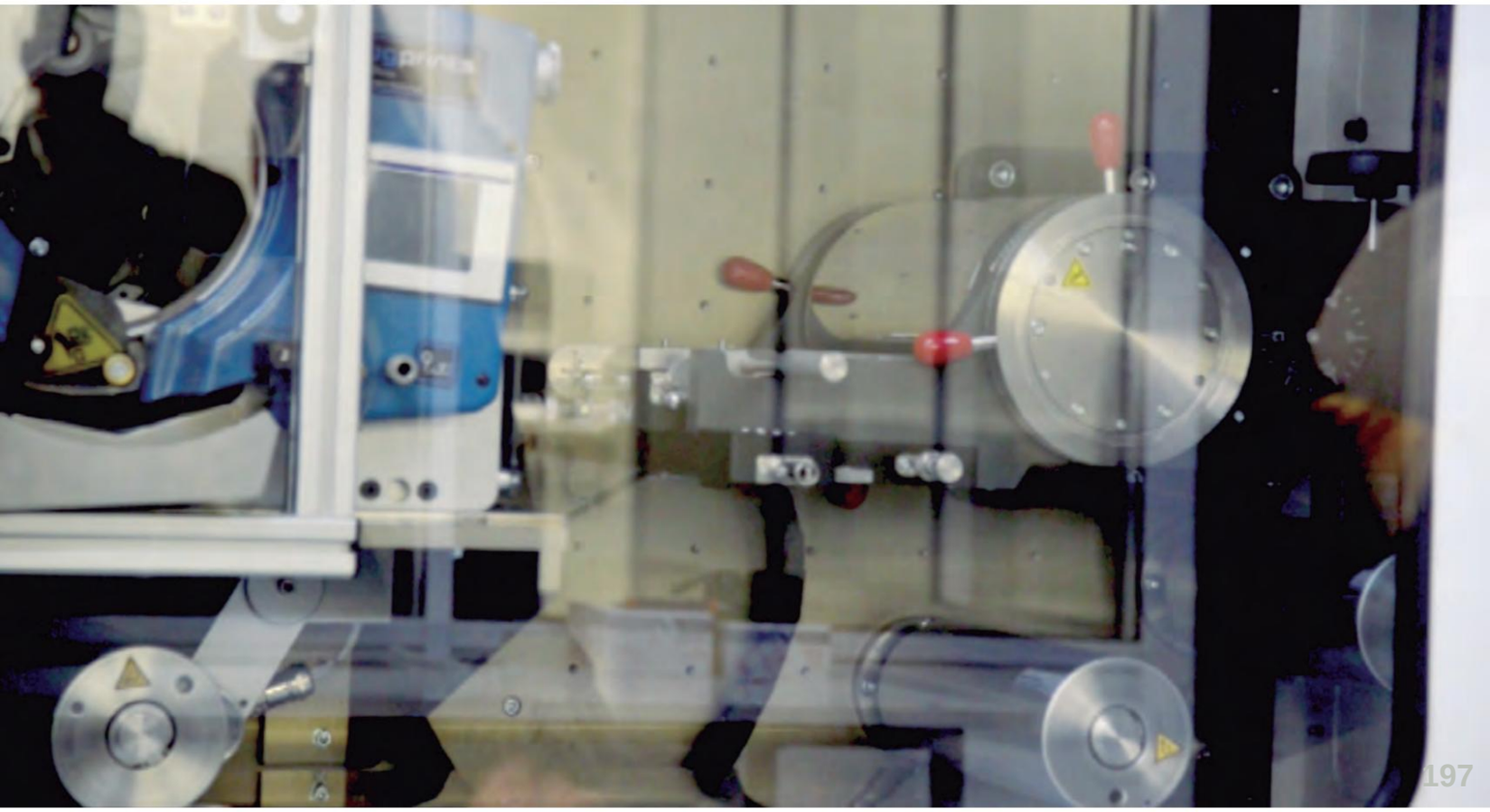
Despite being at an early stage, these studies will make it possible to have a huge impact on the way civil and military communications will be carried out in the not too distant future, with Industry having a fundamental role in its participation and in the production of equipment that incorporate these functionalities.

CORASMA

This project ran between 2010 and 2013, and aimed to investigate the application of the concept and techniques of cognitive radio to the specific needs of the military and evaluate the resulting benefits. The development of this concept should allow for a more flexible use of the spectrum, enabling the adaptation of communication systems to the context in which they are used without losing performance.



Machine Translated by Google



MIDNET

This project runs between 2013 and 2015, intends to investigate and demonstrate concepts developed in the field of Disruption Tolerant Networking (DTN) network communications, applied to the design of technical solutions for military tactical networks. Both the CORASMA project and the MIDNET, although the international consortia, within the scope of the EDA, include some of the most important European companies in the sector.

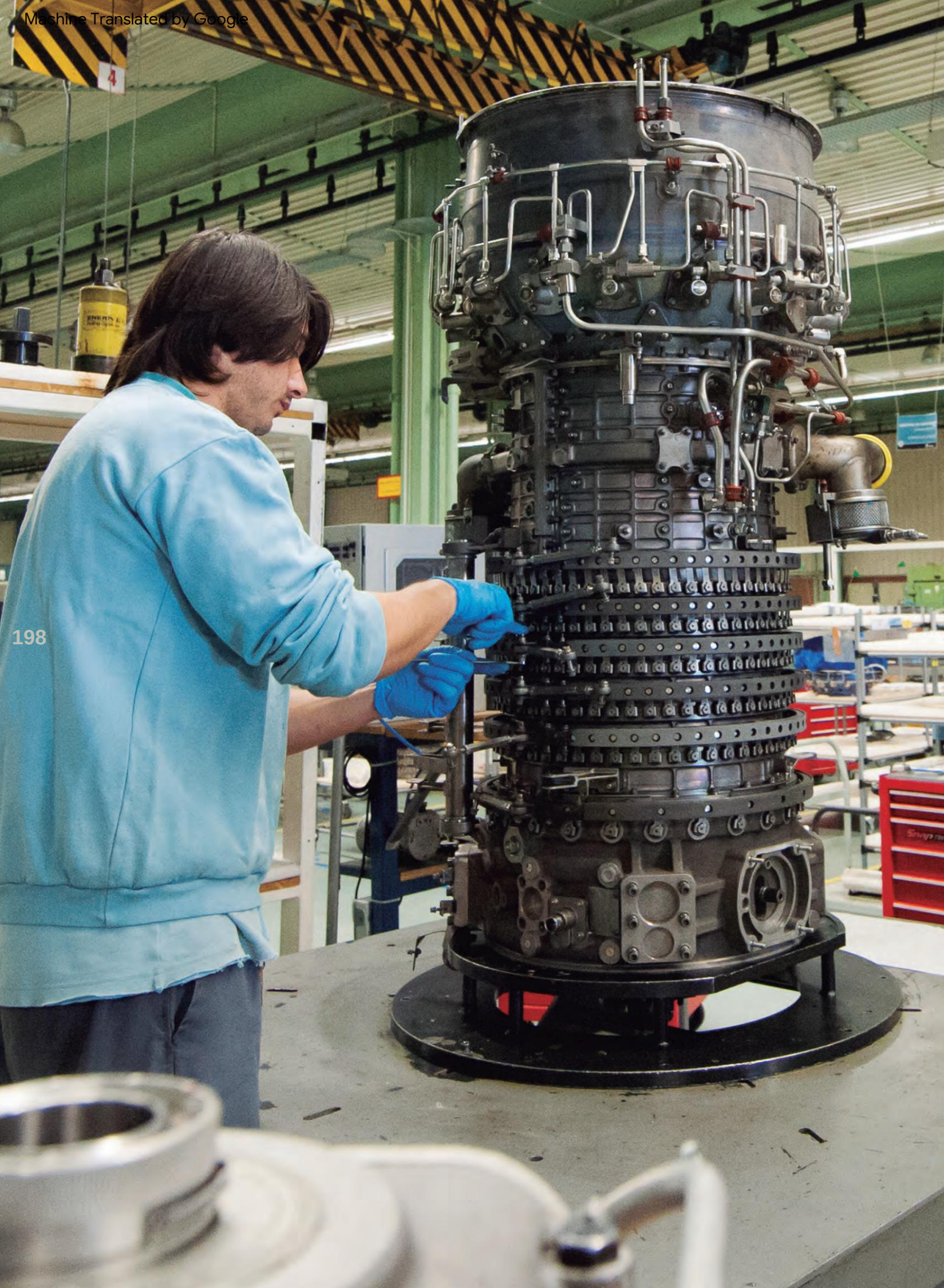
CIAFA'S PARTICIPATION IN THE PROJECT PERSEUS (PROTECTION OF EUROPEAN BORDERS AND SEAS THROUGH THE INTELLIGENT USE OF SURVEILLANCE)

PERSEUS is a project financed by the European Commission under the Seventh Community Support Framework Program of the European Community (FP7), with the objective of integrating innovative technology that allows the implementation of a surveillance system for the maritime perimeter of the European Union (EU), having with a view to increasing the levels of security of populations in the face of emergency situations or external threats. CIAFA's participation in this project consisted of operating Unmanned Vehicles over the sea to collect information within the framework of carrying out operational tests.

INVOLVEMENT OF PLATFORMS IN GLOBAL NAVIGATION SYSTEM TESTS SATELLITE SYSTEM (GNSS-GALILEO)

In October 2013, tests were carried out at the Galileo Test and Development Environments (GATE) in Berchtesgaden (southern Germany) to assess the accuracy of the Galileo system in relation to aerial vehicles, using, for this purpose, an Alfa Unmanned Vehicle -Extended designed, built, instrumented and tested at CIAFA.

Machine Translated by Google



Machine Translated by Google

5.THE ECONOMY OF DEFENSE

5.2. Portuguese Defense Industry

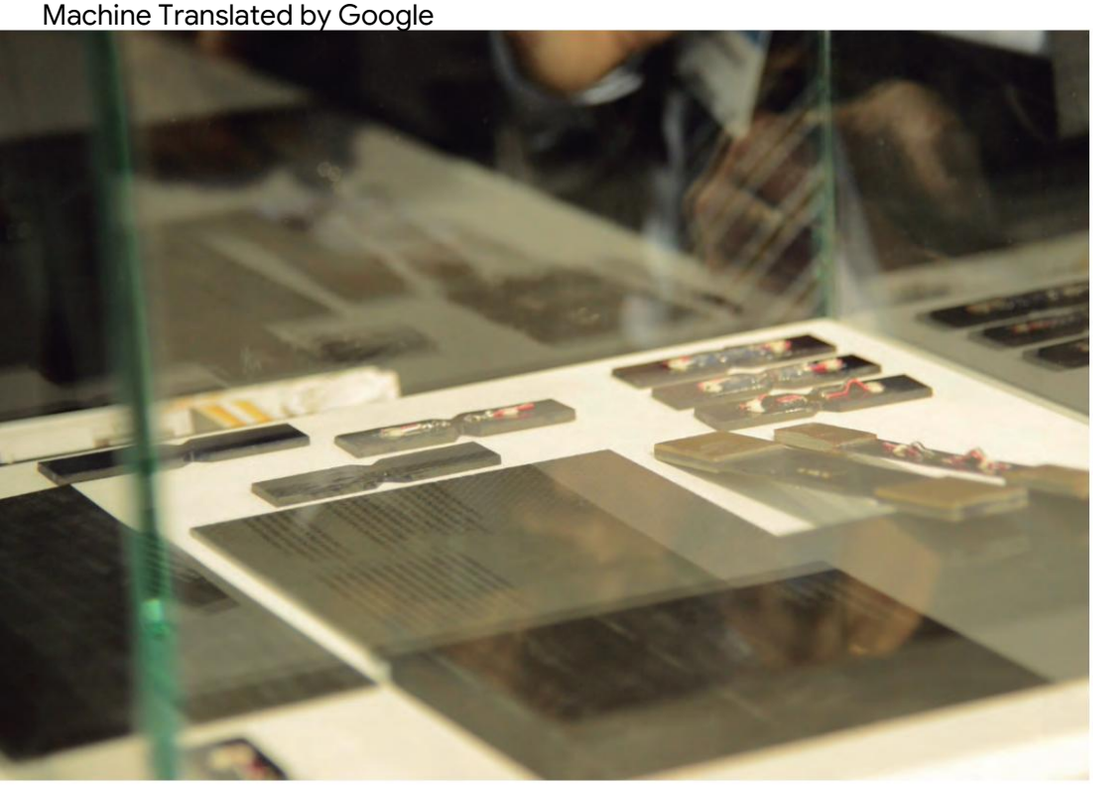
5.2.1 Historical background

5.2.2. Characterization of the National Defense Technological and Industrial Base

5.2.3. Development strategy of the National Defense Technological and Industrial Base

5.2.4. Defense and Security in Europe

Machine Translated by Google



5.2.1 HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

Despite Portugal's dominant position during the Discoveries period at the end of the 15th, 16th and 17th centuries, the weight of the Portuguese defense industry was always relatively small. In the 18th century, the Defense industry was limited to a naval arsenal, a gunpowder factory, a foundry and a weapons production factory.

In the mid-nineteenth century, military goods and later fuels began to be supplied by a government entity, the Military Maintenance. At the beginning of the 20th century, a factory for the supply of military uniforms and equipment was created. During the 1960s, the Defense industry developed to meet the requirements of anti-guerrilla operations in Africa.

Until the mid-nineties, Portuguese legislation did not allow private sector companies to cover R&D, trials and tests, production or maintenance of equipment intended exclusively for military purposes. The objective was to restrict the production of military goods to state-owned companies, namely bombs, missiles, torpedoes, mines, hand grenades and explosives.

The construction of combat aircraft, helicopters, warships was also limited to state companies, although components could be subcontracted to private companies.

Thus, the manufacturing units of the Armed Forces included: • Military Maintenance, responsible for supplying the military's goods and later fuel;

- General Uniform and Equipment Workshops (OGFE), for the manufacture of uniforms and equipment; • General Engineering Material Workshops (OGME), for overhauling military vehicles;
- Oficinas Gerais de Material Aeronáutico (OGMA), for the maintenance and repair of all aircraft, avionics, engines, communications and radar equipment of the Portuguese Air Force.

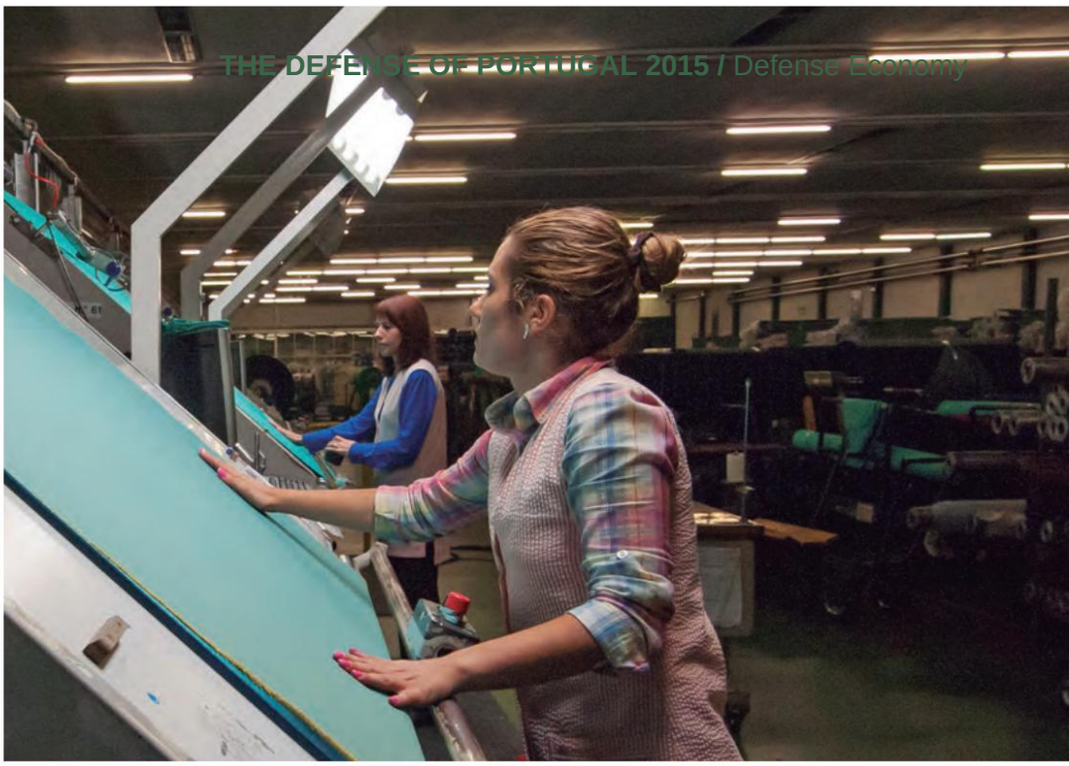
OGMA also had maintenance and repair contracts for other countries and the supply of parts and components for several European aircraft manufacturers. Indústrias Nacionales de Defesa EP (INDEP), a major munitions company, produced 60 mm and 81 mm mortars, artillery and ammunition, small caliber ammunition, machine guns and, under a German license from Heckler and Koch, the G-3 rifle. 7.62 mm used by the Portuguese army.

The Alfeite Arsenal, at the Naval Base in Lisbon, had infrastructure for building patrol boats, auxiliary ships and corvettes, but its most modern ships were built abroad, limiting its activities to maintenance and repair.

Other equally relevant companies that are still on the market are EID (Empresa de Investigação e Desenvolvimento de Electrónica, SA), and EDISOFT (Empresa de Serviços de Desenvolvimento de Software SA).

In 1996, EMPORDEF – Empresa Portuguesa de Defesa SGPS SA was created, a holding company for social holdings in public capital, supervised by the Ministry of National Defense and the Ministry of Finance, grouping the state's holdings in all companies in the area of National Defence. In 2015, given the profound changes that occurred in the Defense Economy sector, and with the aim of the State having an intervention more in support of national companies and not as a competitor to them, and at the culmination of a process of disposal of shareholdings in the State in different companies of the Defense sector, it was decided to proceed with the liquidation and extinction of Empordef SGPS, SA.

Machine Translated by Google



5.2.2. CHARACTERIZATION OF THE TECHNOLOGICAL AND INDUSTRIAL BASE OF NATIONAL DEFENSE The

Technological and Industrial Base of National Defense (BTID) covers all companies and entities of the national scientific and technological system, public or private, with capacity to intervene in one or more stages of the cycle of logistical life of Defense systems and equipment and other civil domains such as Security, Aeronautics, Space and the Sea.

The national BTID is essentially made up of Small and Medium-Sized Enterprises (SMEs) of "dual use" distributed across different sectors, sometimes organized into clusters and centers of excellence, from Aeronautics to Materials, ICT to Naval and Sea, Engineering & Tooling to Energies , Software development to Textiles. All these companies have a high degree of competence and strong experience in the Defense and Security markets.
Based on skills, capabilities and innovation, BTID companies have been focusing on creating synergies through clusters, namely:

- Aeronautical Cluster – design, engineering, simulation tests, production, tooling, avionics and lifecycle support, maintenance and overhaul; thermal architecture for aerospace applications; Earth observation; CNG systems; data processing systems; mission analysis; satellite navigation; mission critical infrastructures;

- Cluster do Mar – shipbuilding, maintenance and repair, integration of C2 systems, maintenance of combat systems, technologies related to the use of renewable energies (waves, tides); environmental technologies; Maritime surveillance systems; Port Security;

- Engineering & Tooling – design and production molds, special tools and high-precision machined parts; plastic, metal, carbon, cork composites, different multilayer materials, coating, lamination.

Together with the industrial areas described above, 201 Portuguese companies have great expertise and capabilities in the following areas:

- Information and Communication Technologies (ICT) - cybersecurity and cyberdefence, software development for integrated management systems, radio communications for the Armed Forces: Army, Navy and Air Force; command and control systems, decision support systems, etc.;

- Textiles - Fabrics, new materials, design, manufacturing (uniforms and dressing), R&D and Innovation Center, Test Center, nanotechnologies, etc.

5.2.3. DEFENSE ECONOMY DEVELOPMENT STRATEGY

The Strategic Concept of National Defense identifies as a vector and priority strategic line of action the consolidation of Defense external relations, through actions that enhance opportunities in the field of Defense economy, taking into account the advantages that may arise for the national economy of external activities aimed at pursuing this objective, both at ministerial and other levels, within the framework of Defense structures, including the Armed Forces.

The field of defense has a transversal character that integrates different technological sectors and represents a highly demanding and technologically intensive market,

Machine Translated by Google

which is why investment in the Defense economy has a structuring effect that extends to the entire economy.

The development of the Defense economy contributes to an evolution towards the creation of highly qualified jobs and the reinforcement of national capacity in cutting-edge technological areas with high added value, stimulating, when applicable, the development of dual-use technologies, solutions and applications use, common to the area of National Defense and other civil domains, namely security, aeronautics, space and the sea, thus enhancing the multiplier effect of Defense investments on other economic sectors.

The development of the Defense economy also contributes to strengthening the role of small and medium-sized companies and entities of the National Scientific and Technological System, in the sense of their viability, sustainability and competitiveness, in articulation with the government policy measures of support and promotion of exports, and with EU initiatives in this particular field, examples of which are the directives on procurement and intra-community transfers and the small business act (SBA).

The promotion of dialogue and cooperation between the various parties interested in the development of the Defense Technological and Industrial Base (BTID), particularly between the scientific and technological system, the industries and the Armed Forces re-equipment programs is an essential condition for creating synergies and facilitate their integration into national, EU and NATO projects and programmes.

On the other hand, the competitiveness and efficiency of the National Defense industry, and its scientific and technological base, can be strengthened by a deeper knowledge of the challenges and opportunities arising from European policies in this sector, namely, the financing possibilities to support dual-use projects, through the use of European Structural Funds.

In order to embody the defined strategy of enhancing opportunities within the scope of the Defense economy, **idD – Plataforma das Indústrias de Defesa Nacionais, SA (idD)** was created with the responsibility and mission of promoting and disseminating, nationally and internationally, the activity of companies in the Defense sector, including those that make up BTID, thus contributing to the development of the national economy.

idD was also given responsibility for implementing a national strategy for BTID, in order to develop national capacities in this area, with a view to increasing the number of companies likely to integrate this technological and industrial base.

idD 's objectives and mission consist of:

- Assume the dialogue between the Ministry of Defense Nacional (MDN) and companies in the Defense sector, namely those of BTID, in terms of their internal and external promotion;
- Promote, in collaboration with related entities, companies in the defense sector, stimulating, preparing and supporting visits and missions abroad, related to the Defense economy, assuming Portugal as a producer and exporter of technology and services in the field of Defense;
- Motivate partnerships between the Armed Forces and the Defense industries, in the projects developed by them in R&D and support the creation of start ups within the scope of the Defense economy;
- Promote and manage contacts and partnerships with organizations, agencies and other similar entities, national and international, collaborating, within their sphere of action and, when necessary, through the General Directorate of National Defense Resources (DGRDN) with national and international, public and private agencies, bodies and institutions in the Defense sector;
- Acting in a network through exchanges between large and small companies, promoting common projects, considering the institutional network system of military attaches and the Portuguese diaspora, thus seeking to maximize existing resources;
- Contribute to creating the conditions for increasing exports by Portuguese companies operating in the defense economy market;
- Promoting the creation, guaranteeing the management, of the network of business incubator centers in the Defense economy area;
- Contribute, with your action, to the creation and maintenance of highly qualified employment in Portugal.

Machine Translated by Google

- Definir as prioridades de reequipamento e identificar oportunidades
- Articular medidas de política pública em prol da BTID
- Afirmar e reforçar o papel das PME's no desenvolvimento nacional
- Maior participação da BTID no reequipamento das Forças Armadas
- Reforçar a participação em programas internacionais

VISÃO

Machine Translated by Google

5.2.4. DEFENSE AND SECURITY IN EUROPE

Europe has been facing a serious financial crisis since 2006, which has negatively affected the Defense and Security sector, putting at risk both the capabilities of its armed forces and the competitiveness of the Defense Technological and Industrial Base (BTID). In 2012, the total defense expenditure of the European Union suffered a reduction of 1.1 billion euros compared to 2011, reaching the lowest value since 2006.

Between 2006 and 2012, there was a 49% reduction in spending on research and development (R&D) in the European Union, with the biggest drop being recorded from 2011 to 2012. Currently, Member States have about half of the resources available for new research programs. The gap between the United States of America (US) and Europe in terms of R&D expenditure has widened even more, and is now seven times greater on the US side. There are serious doubts about Europe's ability to produce the next generation of military capabilities.

At the same time, it is estimated that emerging countries, namely the BRIC (Brazil, Russia, India and China), Europe's competitors, invest 2.5 times more in research and defense technologies than the European Union. This situation could have very negative effects on European security. The defense industry, with a turnover of 96 billion euros (2012 data), is still an important industrial sector, creator of innovation and focused on engineering and cutting-edge technologies, with important positive side effects in other sectors of the European economy, facilitating its development and growth.

Europe's collective challenge is to find ways to maintain a strong industrial base capable of developing future capabilities at competitive prices. This can only be achieved through cooperation and a coordinated approach to the ongoing change in the European industrial landscape.

Europe has to face the reality of the fragmentation of the European defense market and support continuous investment in RD&I, maximizing synergies between civil and military programs in order to guarantee the most efficient use of resources.
resources.

The Member States, including Portugal, are fully aware of this and are jointly committed to strengthening cooperation in the field of European defence, military capabilities and the European BTID.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.1. Internal Security Support

Machine Translated by Google

Internal security is the activity carried out by the State to guarantee order, security and public tranquility, protect people and property, prevent and repress crime and contribute to ensuring the normal functioning of democratic institutions, the regular exercise of rights, freedoms and citizens' fundamental guarantees and respect for democratic legality1 .

The measures implemented in this activity are intended to protect people's lives and integrity, public peace and democratic order, namely against terrorism, violent or highly organized crime, sabotage and espionage, to prevent and react to serious accidents or catastrophes, to defend the environment and to preserve public health throughout the area subject to the powers of jurisdiction of the Portuguese State.

The conduction of the internal security policy is, under the terms of the Constitution, the responsibility of the Government, with the Prime Minister being politically responsible for the direction of the internal security policy.

The bodies of the Homeland Security System (SSI) are:

- The Superior Council for Internal Security (CSSI);
- The Secretary General;
- The Security Coordinating Office.

The CSSI is chaired by the Prime Minister and comprises, among others, the Ministers of National Defense and Internal Administration, the Chief of the General Staff of the Armed Forces, the National Maritime Authority (AMN) and the National Aeronautics (AAN).

The Security Forces and Services (FSS) are the privileged actors of the SSI and, when requested and appropriate, are supported by the FFAA.

The bodies of the AMN and the AAN exercise security functions in parallel and in coordination with the other FSS. The Armed Forces (FFAA) collaborate in matters of internal security under the terms of the Constitution and the law, with the Secretary General of the SSI and the CEMGFA being responsible for ensuring the operational articulation of the actions to be developed.

Within the scope of this close and available collaboration and bearing in mind the sensitivity and criticality of this type of collaboration, the areas where the Forces Navals contribute most significantly to the SSI:

- Availability of naval, land and air means;
- Sharing of collected information (Operations HUMINT or geospatial);
- Conducting joint missions and exercises (Defense Air Force, FRONTEX Agency, GUARDEX Exercises);
- Air policing, zone implementation no-fly, surveillance, reconnaissance and information, high-level transport;
- Inspections under the CFE Treaty and OPEN SKIES;
- Patrolling and surveillance of forest areas and firefighting (LIRA, VULCANO, FAUNOS planes);
- Support in flood situations (Plano ALUVIÃO);
- Collaboration in the fight against drug trafficking and immigration illegal;
- Target search at the request of the FSS;
- Training of FSS elements in units of FFAA;
- Collaboration with Regional Protection Services Civil Service of the Azores and Madeira.

This collaboration between the FFAA and the FSS can be exemplified by the approximately 150 soldiers and FSS agents who attended training sessions in the Army's UEO, in the dozens of missions and hours of navigation that the Navy's organic means carry out for the benefit of missions coordinated by the FSS and for the missions carried out by the Air Force which, between 2004 and 2014, carried out 2,477 hours of flight time for the benefit of missions suitable for the SSI, which corresponded to 499 missions with 584 departures of aircraft, for various types of missions, namely transport of personnel in direct support to FSS operations, surveillance and reconnaissance.

	missions	flight hours	Departures	committed air means	typology of missions
Total*	499	2477	584	43	Transport of personnel, surveillance and reconnaissance

*includes operation within the framework of the European Agency FRONTEX

1 Law No. 53/2008, of August 29

Machine Translated by Google

Additionally, in coordination with the Security Forces and Services, it participated in several highly visible events, such as the visit of His Holiness Pope John Paul II in 2000, the Lajes summit in 2003, Euro 2004, or the visit of His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI in 2010 and the NATO summit also in the same year. These events used, among others, F-16 aircraft and EH-101, SA-330 Puma and ALIII helicopters, Advanced Air Controllers, the Integrated National Air Defense System, ensuring air policing, implementation of no-fly zones , surveillance, reconnaissance and information, transportation of high entities, among other missions.

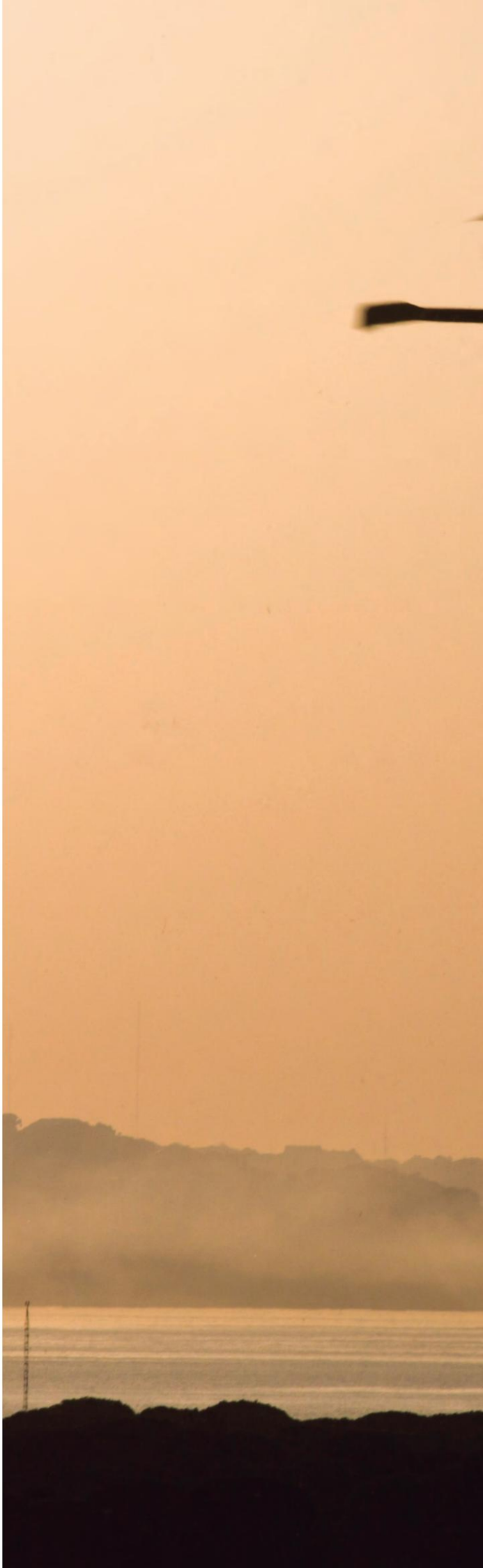
In the same way and symmetrically, the FSS collaborate with the FFAA, receiving military training from the FFAA within units of the GNR and the PSP.

The sharing of knowledge, essential to the use of the sea by Portugal, was strengthened with the creation, in December 2007, of the National Maritime Coordinating Center (CNCM). This body, where the Navy is a peer and collaborates at the same level as all other entities, uses the facilities and facilities available at the Maritime Operations Center (COMAR), in the Naval Command. The objective of the CNCM is to ensure a unity of effort and a framework of collaborations, as well as, due to the matter, a continuous articulation between the different actors in the maritime spaces, firstly, at the national level, but also at the international level.

The increase in irregular immigration recorded in the Mediterranean Sea in recent years, originating in North Africa, has exacerbated an already worrying situation for the external maritime borders of the European Union. The Navy in recent years, and through the use of its naval units, has been supporting the FRONTEX Agency, in order to collaborate in reducing the flow of irregular immigration towards the European Union.

AMN, as a member of the CSSI, actively collaborates for internal security through the General Directorate of the Maritime Authority and the Maritime Police, developing and fulfilling its competences in case of alteration of public order or in the event of occurrences with criminal indications

The protection of the Portuguese sea is ensured in close coordination between the various players in maritime spaces, with the Navy taking on a boosting role, which stems from its tradition, its vocation, its competence and its ability to act at sea. The Navy's responsibilities, in this context, allow the exercise of a continuum of State action at sea, only possible due to the breadth of its responsibilities (without geographical limitations) and its naval device, which integrates riverside, coastal and ocean environments. Thus, at the same time that national interests are defended and safeguarded, the conventional and normative frameworks of domestic law and international law are complied with in all maritime spaces and lands that are part of the maritime public domain. Of particular note, in this context, are the various annual missions carried out in support of the Judiciary Police and the Maritime Police in the fight against drug trafficking.



Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.2 Maritime Authority System

6.2.1 FISHING INSPECTION

Machine Translated by Google

The Maritime Authority System (SAM), as conceived, structured and institutionalized in 1984, which initially constituted a structure of Navy bodies and services dependent on the Chief of Staff of the Navy, was changed by the new concept defined by Decree-Law n.º 43/2002, of March 2nd, 2002 - which involves an interdepartmental system integrated by various wards and bodies of the Central Administration - a legal framework that created the National Maritime Authority (AMN) , as a structure of the Ministry of National Defense (MDN) which includes the Directorate General of the Maritime Authority (DGAM), the Maritime Police (PM), the Maritime Public Domain Commission (CDPM) and the AMN Consultative Council (CCAMN).

The new SAM, created in 2002, defined the National Coordinating Council (CCN) as the central coordinating structure, which, despite being foreseen in the organic laws of the MDN, was never institutionalized as such, having assumed, as a functional assumption , a set of entities and bodies that hold the power of maritime authority.

Following what had already been established in the preambular justification of Decree-Law nº 248/95, of September 21st, which approved the Statute of Maritime Police Personnel (EPPM), and for reasons of constitutional framework, the reform instituted in 2002 also represented the assumption of a model in which the exercise of Maritime Authority is entrusted to a set of bodies and services with their own identity, dependence and framework of competences, and, by imposition of the principles of optimization and rationalization of existing means, observing the intrinsic cultural and functional relationship that has existed for more than two centuries, it is the Navy that ensures the human and material resources and a significant part of the financial resources for the pursuit of the purposes and attributions of those bodies.

With the publication of Decree-Law nº 235/2012, of 31 October, that identity and functional relationship with the Navy gained legislative expression, with the diploma unequivocally placing the Maritime Police within the scope of the AMN bodies – with express safeguard of the competences of the commander-general as a higher command body and maximum leader of the Maritime Police, defining the DGAM as the “service, integrated into the –, Ministry of National Defense through the Navy for the purposes of managing human and material resources, endowed with administrative autonomy, responsible for the direction, coordination and control of the activities carried out by its bodies and services within the scope of the AMN”.

More recently, and under the terms defined in the Organic Law of the MDN, approved by Decree-Law nº 183/2014, of 29 December, in particular paragraph a), of article 7 and article 22, the AMN is a structure of the Ministry defined as the structure responsible for “ carrying out the activities, at national level, within the areas of jurisdiction and within the scope of attributions defined in the Maritime Authority System, in compliance with the guidelines defined by the Minister of National Defence”.

The AMN is, therefore, a structure governed by specific legal regimes and formed by its own bodies and services - acting outside the scope, structure and military missions to which the -, law assigns a wide range of competences in the material areas of navigation safety , the protection and preservation of the marine environment, Internal Security and the police, Civil Protection, also covering services of a technical-administrative nature of the Maritime Departments.

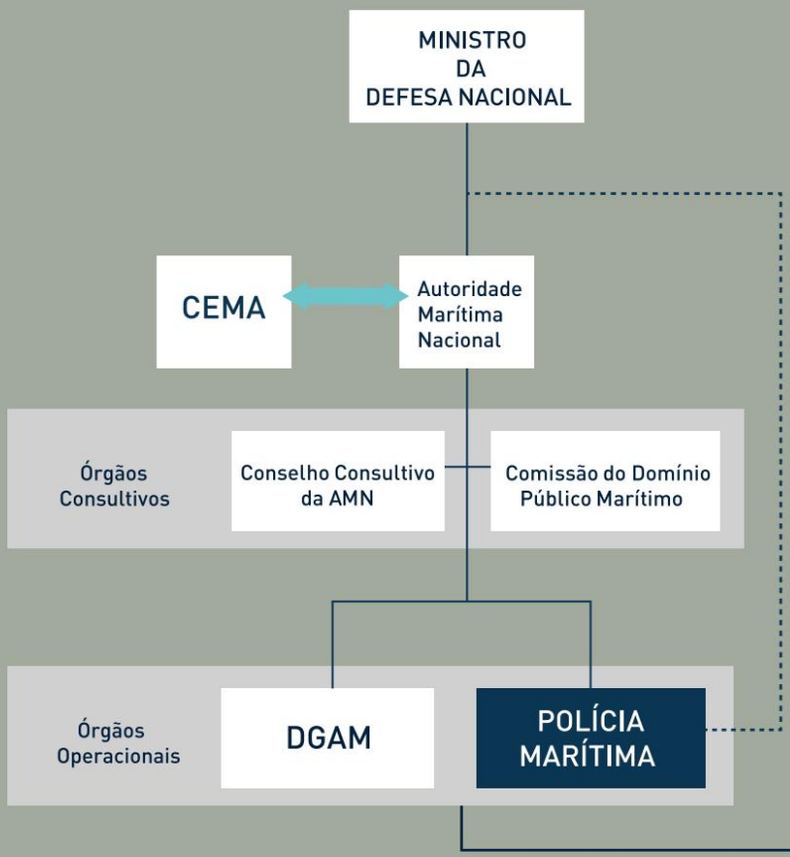
THE SCOPE OF ACTIVITY

As a result of the concepts assumed in the United Nations Convention on the Law of the Sea, in force in Portugal since December 3, 1997, the institutional logic that, in Portugal, sustains the current regime is embodied, thus, in a function of maritime administration (which the law assigns to the Directorate-General for Natural Resources, Safety and Maritime Services (DGRM), body responsible for the Sea), in a role of maritime authority (AMN) and in a third pillar which are the port administrations, operating in mo principle of functional complementarity of action, in full respect for material legality and the pursuit of the public interest.

There are objective advantages in which the public authority, through the Port Authorities and the Maritime Police Local Commands, has a uniform reading in terms of the so-called maritime law enforcement, acting, within the same functional framework, with decision-making capacity, in matters such as the assessment of the conditions of the ships that

Machine Translated by Google

STRUCTURE OF THE NATIONAL MARITIME AUTHORITY



The structure of the PM is based on a structure of national scope, made up of Regional Commands and Local Commands located along the coast of the Continent and of the Autonomous Regions but of the Azores and Madeira.

intending to access territorial waters, the entrance visit, the international code for the protection of ships and port facilities (ISPS Code), regarding the security of ships, people and goods, carrying out, in parallel, typical acts of access to inland waters and to the port and prohibition of the departure of ships within the scope of Port State Control (PSC).

Such a concept ensures the State gains in intervention, in addition to an overall view, direct access to information and, consequently, greater effectiveness in terms of risk control.

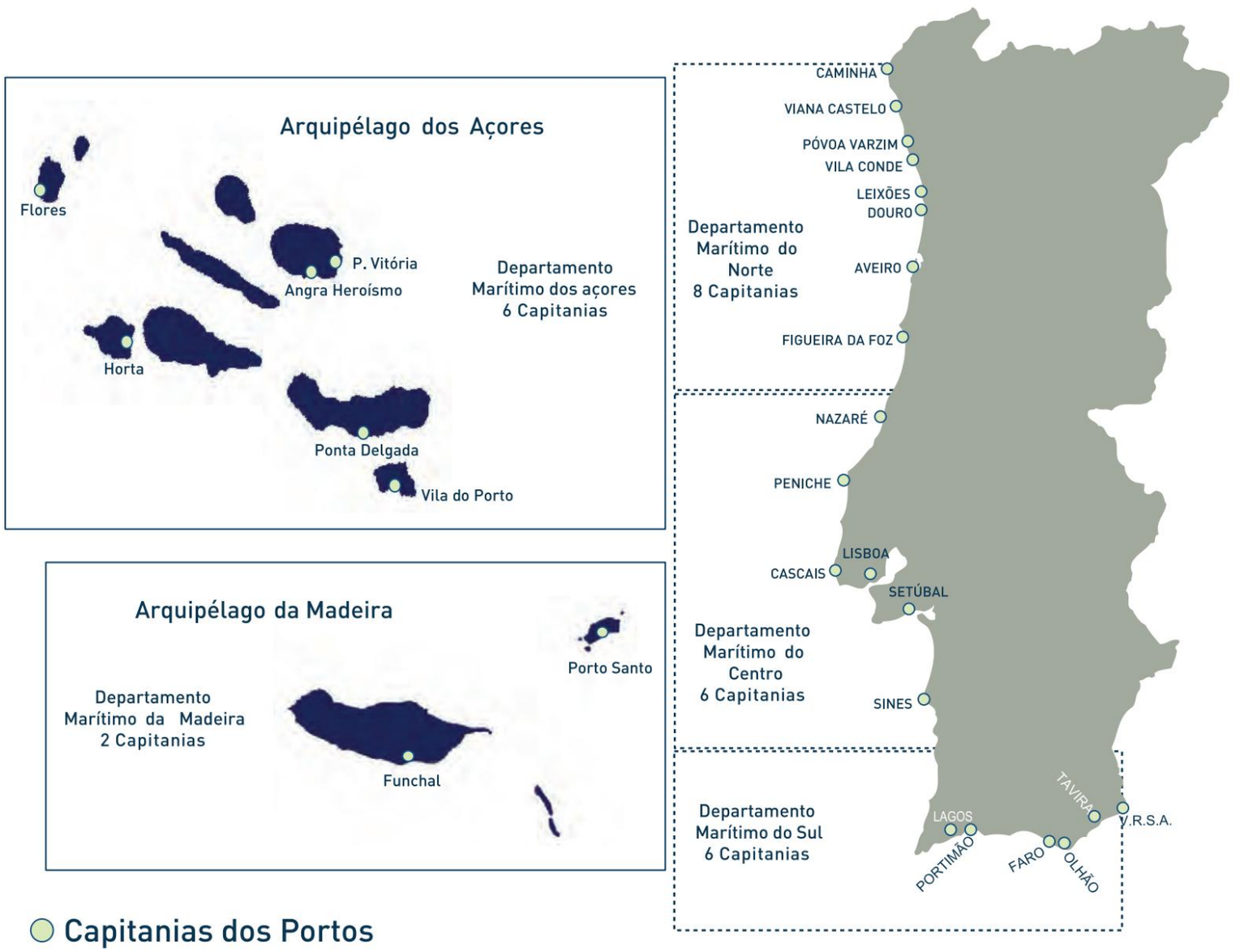
SERVICES AND FUNCTIONAL AREAS

The operational structure of the AMN is embodied, at a central level, in the DGAM and its bodies and services, in the General Command of the Maritime Police (CGPM), and, as an authority implemented at national level, the deconcentrated structure of the AMN integrates 5 Maritime Departments and 28 Port Authorities (and 17 Maritime Delegations) and, in the case of the PM, the Regional and Local Commands.

As technical management bodies, the Directorate of Lighthouses (DF), the Institute for Relief to Castaways (ISN), the School of the Maritime Authority (EAM) and the Service to Combat Pollution at Sea depend on the DGAM, as well as a set of competent central technical services, namely in technical matters of maritime safety and civil protection, living resources, planning and inert resources and in the legal and financial areas.

Machine Translated by Google

TERRITORIAL DEVICES



THE PORT AUTHORITY AS A CORE FUNCTIONAL EXERCISE OF AUTHORITY MARITIME

As an organ of the DGAM's deconcentrated structure, the Port Captaincy operates on a model of responsibility and exercise of its own, supported by a vast framework of competences that the law entrusts to Port Captains, and which allow them to assume, within their areas of jurisdiction, a role of great relevance at the local level, whether in direct support to riverside communities - especially fishing and nautical sports - in terms of a set of acts, procedures and determinations, essential to the development of activities, whether in safeguarding people assets and goods, with a special focus on everything related to maritime safety and rescue and assistance.

It was, moreover, in the material context of maritime safety and assistance, as well as the protection of the marine environment, that, since the end of the 18th century, and with a more precise functional scope from the Regulations of 1811 and 1839, the Captains of the Ports gained increased relevance, maintaining, since then, and in those areas in particular, an essential intervention in terms of public authority in the entire coastal zone of the national territory.

Structurally and in terms of its technical-administrative activity, it is like a Maritime Department (RM) with the legal characteristics of a registry office

Machine Translated by Google

maritime heritage that the Captaincy of Porto gains its organic relevance. Thus, and specifically with regard to the legal and patrimonial existence of ships and vessels, it is to the Port Authority (and their Maritime Delegations) that the law commits the performance of registration acts – currently, more than 105,000 are registered in the conventional register - alsq attributing to them all subsequent acts and other procedures regarding the modification, reform and cancellation of registration. The Port Authority has, in fact, in a very close working process with the DGRM as flag state authority, a key role in the life of ships and vessels, and control of the respective activity. It is also within the context of the RM that acts, verifications and licenses are issued regarding maritime registration and the development of a very significant number of activities that take place in the bathing, port and coastal areas.

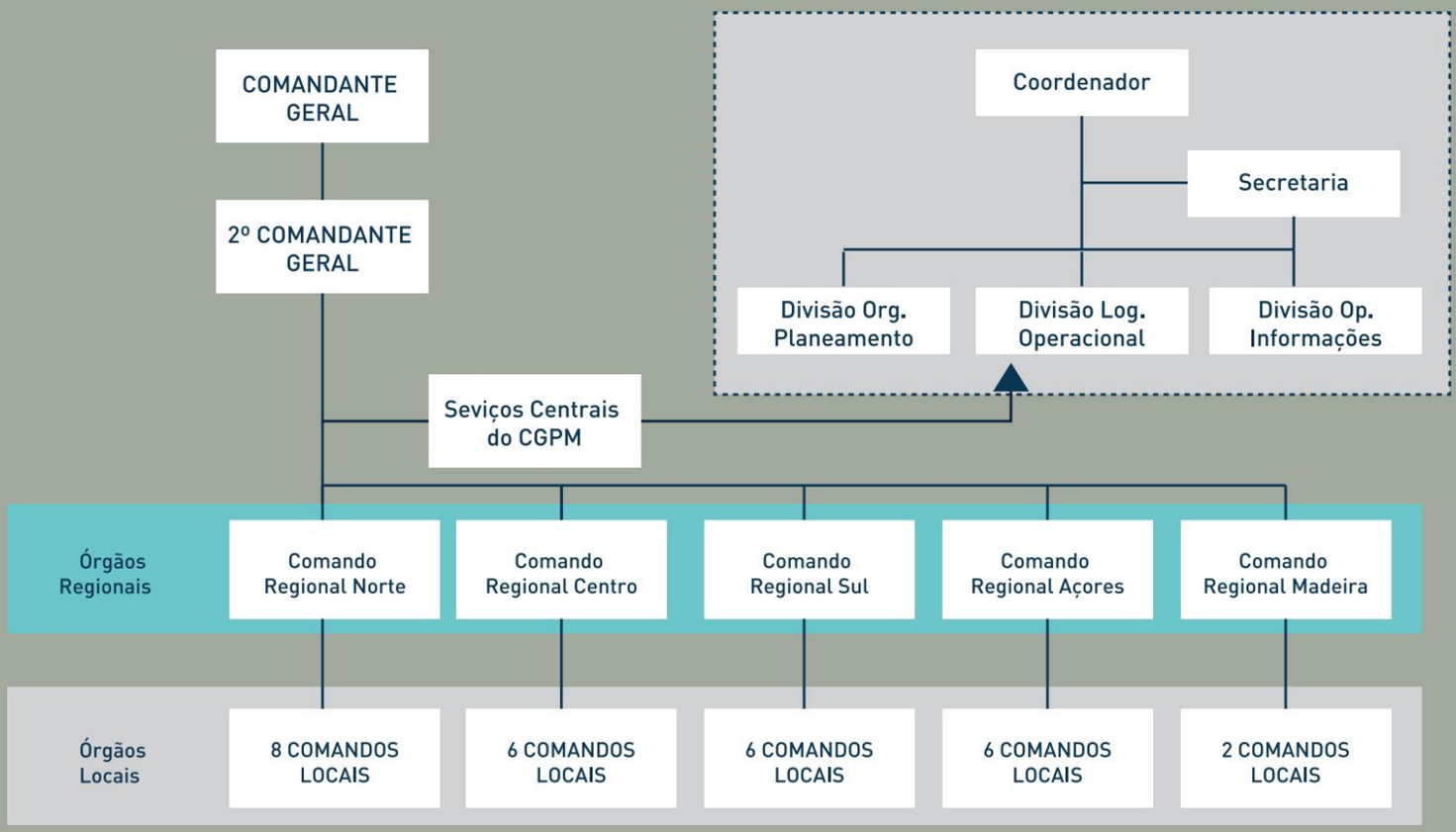
The Captain of the Port is, under the terms of the law, the Local Commander of the Maritime Police, being entrusted, in this functional capacity, with a vast set of measures and actions of supervisory, investigative, instructive and police scope, which have special relevance throughout the inspection and sanctioning framework for unlawful activities and acts in more than 3 dozen administrative offense regimes applicable in the maritime sphere, as well as in carrying out specific acts related to sea reports, procedural investigation of shipwrecks and inquiries into maritime accidents.

THE MARITIME POLICE

The Maritime Police, created and institutionalized in 1919, primarily for the port of Lisbon and also for the ports of Douro and Leixões, is an absolutely fundamental instrument for the exercise of Maritime Authority, having, currently, identity, institutional dependency and a structure of Own commands that grant it the status of a specialized police force with competences in inland non-maritime, river and lake waters under the jurisdiction of the Maritime Authority, throughout the maritime space under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, and in public domain spaces, with a special focus on port areas and spaces for bathing use, with deployment throughout the national territory, also acting in support of riverside communities, especially fishing and nautical-sports.

Machine Translated by Google

ORGANIC STRUCTURE OF THE MARITIME POLICE



As a criminal police body, it is statutorily conferred with powers to ensure and monitor compliance with the law in areas under the jurisdiction of the AMN, to apply precautionary and police measures and other acts and procedures exclusive to the police forum, and also " preserve the regularity of maritime activities and the security of citizens' rights", being a criminal police body for the application of criminal procedural law. In view of its capacity as a criminal police body, the PM maintains a presence, by way of representativeness, in the bodies of the Internal Security System, and its General Commander, under the terms of paragraph h), of paragraph 2, of article 12 of Law no. 53/2008, of August 29, amended by Law no. 59/2015, of June 24, integrates the Superior Council for Internal Security, on par with the other officers commanders of national security forces and services.

Despite being a relatively small police force, around 600 elements, with command bodies, the PM exercises, fundamentally, a wide range of competences added to the technical administrative forum of intervention of the AMN, executing, specifically in support of the authority local sea, acts on board ships and in port spaces, also having criminal police powers regarding criminal offenses of the maritime jurisdiction

mo, namely crimes on board, maritime pollution, navigation safety, attack on the safety of transport by air, water or rail, theft of engines and nautical equipment and crimes associated with the fishing activity, in which it operates and carries out functions under the direction and functional dependency of the Public Prosecutor's Office, and for which he progressively obtained qualifications, specialized training, being equipped with means and resources adequate to his missions.

MARITIME SAFETY, HELP A SHIPWRECKS AND ASSISTANCE TO BATHERS

Maritime rescue, rescue of shipwrecked persons and assistance to bathers is a responsibility of the State that derives from the International Convention for the Safety of Life at Seas (SOLAS, 1974), and International Convention on Maritime Search and Rescue (SAR, 1979), supported, in the internal legal system, in Decree-Law nº 15/94, of January 22nd, and, specifically regarding the AMN and its bodies, in Decree-Law nº 44/2002, of March 2nd , and attention should also be paid to the regime that fits the Integrated System of Protection and Relief Operations (SIPOS), which operates within the framework of the National Authority for Civil Protection.

Machine Translated by Google

Within the scope of the AMN, it is the port captains who are legally entrusted with the competence to develop the actions and operations necessary for the provision of coastal maritime rescue and assistance to shipwrecked persons, being called upon to intervene until the coordination is assumed by the Maritime Rescue Coodination Center (MRCC) competent.

Dependent on the DGAM, but with a broad framework of technical autonomy, the ISN, created on June 9, 1892 at the insistence of Queen D. Amélia, is the national technical direction in terms of rescue, assistance to shipwrecked people and assistance to bathers on beaches sea, river, lake and swimming pools for public use, being equipped with human and material resources, in service in the Port Authority, and covering more than 70 vessels (including some of great capacity and semi-rigid) distributed by 31 Salvage Stations -Lives, having already provided extremely relevant services to the country and the communities, as evidenced by the assistance provided to more than 730,000 people and 15,000 vessels, having contributed decisively to the saving of more than 4,000 lives. In terms of assistance to bathers, the ISN annually certifies around 2500 new individuals to practice the lifeguard profession during the bathing season on beaches qualified as bathing beaches.

The current legal regime, approved by Law n.º 68/2014, of August 29th, extended the powers of the ISN with regard to assistance in public swimming pools and the issuance of binding opinions for integrated safety plans in designated beaches and public use swimming pools.

On the international front, ISN is an effective member of the International Life Saving Federation (ILSF) and the International Maritime Rescue Federation (IMRF).

Finally, it should be noted that the ISN, with the aim of fostering a greater safety culture, develops various awareness campaigns in the water spaces of the national territory, resorting to the effect of private entities that support the ISN in terms of social responsibility of these entities.

MARITIME SIGNALING AND POSITIONING AT SEA

The need to help navigators to obtain guidance at sea and, with accuracy, their position, has always been a complex task for those who have assumed this mission for centuries. The first references to lights on the Portuguese coast

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

dates back to 1528, at the entrance to the Douro River, more precisely at the place called S. Miguel-o-Anjo, when bonfires were lit, without a permanent nature, to help sailors enter the port safely. It was, however, a charter with the force of law from King D. José and signed by the Marquis of Pombal, who began, in 1758, to systematically support sailors, through a lighthouse service on the Portuguese coast.

The construction of lighthouses, with the application of the most modern technologies of their time in the respective lanterns and optics and the recent use of electronic positioning systems, have ensured maritime signaling and positioning in support of navigators, substantially improving their safety, whether for coastal navigation, using lighthouses, or ocean navigation, using the differential GPS system (DGPS).

Created in 1924, the Directorate of Lighthouses (DF) is the heir to national responsibilities in signaling and maritime positioning. It directly operates 53 lighthouses in national territory, as well as 143 lighthouses, buoys and sound signals. It also supports port authorities in maintaining another 262 navigation aids. It also operates the 4 stations of the national DGPS network. DF is a founding member of the International Association of Marine Aids to Navigation and Lighthouse Authorities (AISM/IALA, 1956) and, since 2014, has been a member of the Board of Directors of this international organization. Within the scope of the technical competences of the DF, it is worth mentioning the exercise of inspection functions, as a support to the exercise of the responsibility of technical management of all national maritime signaling, with regard to technical compliance, operation and maintenance of aids to navigation , as well as issuing technical opinions on any maritime signaling projects, or other projects with implications for maritime signaling easement zones.

PROTECTION OF THE MARINE ENVIRONMENT

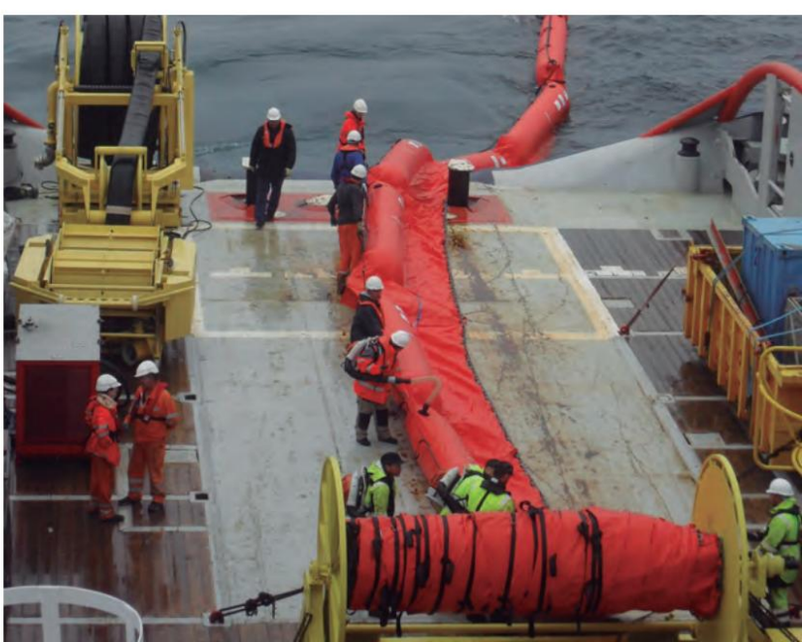
AND FIGHTING SEA POLLUTION

The growing threats to the marine environment, more notorious from 1892 onwards with the navigation of the first mechanically propelled ships with combustion engines, became significantly more pronounced with the transport by sea of large quantities of oil and its derivatives, as well as other substances that are dangerous and harmful to ecosystems.

With some accidents occurring from the 1960s onwards, especially such as Torrey Canyon (1967), Amoco Cadiz (1978), the Exxon Valdez (1989) and more recently the Erika (1999) and the Prestige (2002), among many others, involving very significant spills, the international maritime community felt the need to create a mecca increasingly rigorous measures to try to prevent environmental catastrophes of this type from happening again in any part of the world.

Being a coastal country with a markedly geomaritime morphology, Portugal is very vulnerable to this type of occurrence, as demonstrated by the high number of incidents that have been registered for the last four decades and the significant number of ships that are permanently sailing in sovereign waters and national jurisdictions, which is estimated, based on data collected by COMAR, at more than 5 hundred per day.

Thus, with a view to dealing with maritime accidents and casualties resulting from polluting spills and following international technical directives, namely in the International Convention on Oil Pollution Prepardness, Response and Co-operation (OPRC-90), a Plan was created contingency called the Clean Sea Plan (PML), approved by Council of Ministers Resolution No. 25/93, of April 15, which arose as a response to the accident that occurred with the ship “Aragon” on the island of Porto Santo. The PML is aimed at combating pollution of marine waters, ports, estuaries and navigable stretches of rivers, by hydrocarbons and other dangerous substances, defines functional responsibilities and establishes the powers of the authorities in charge of carrying out the tasks defined therein. In this context, DGAM's Service to Combat Pollution of the Sea by Hydrocarbons in the Sea assumes particular importance in conducting, supporting and providing technical advice to the deconcentrated structure of the AMN, in terms of preventing and combating sea pollution, also promoting with some regularity, the carrying out of exercises between national entities, sometimes involving community entities and entities from third countries, and also counting on the participation of ships chartered by the European Maritime Safety Agency (EMSA) that meet, through contracts drawn up for this purpose, available to Member States for those missions.



Machine Translated by Google

FISHING INSPECTION

Fishing inspection is currently one of the tasks that has the most impact on the sustainable exploitation of fishery resources, a goal permanently pursued by the Common Fisheries Policy of the European Commission, along with other measures to control fishing effort, namely the allocation of TACs (Total Admissible Catches) and quotas to Member States, closed periods and gear selectivity, etc.

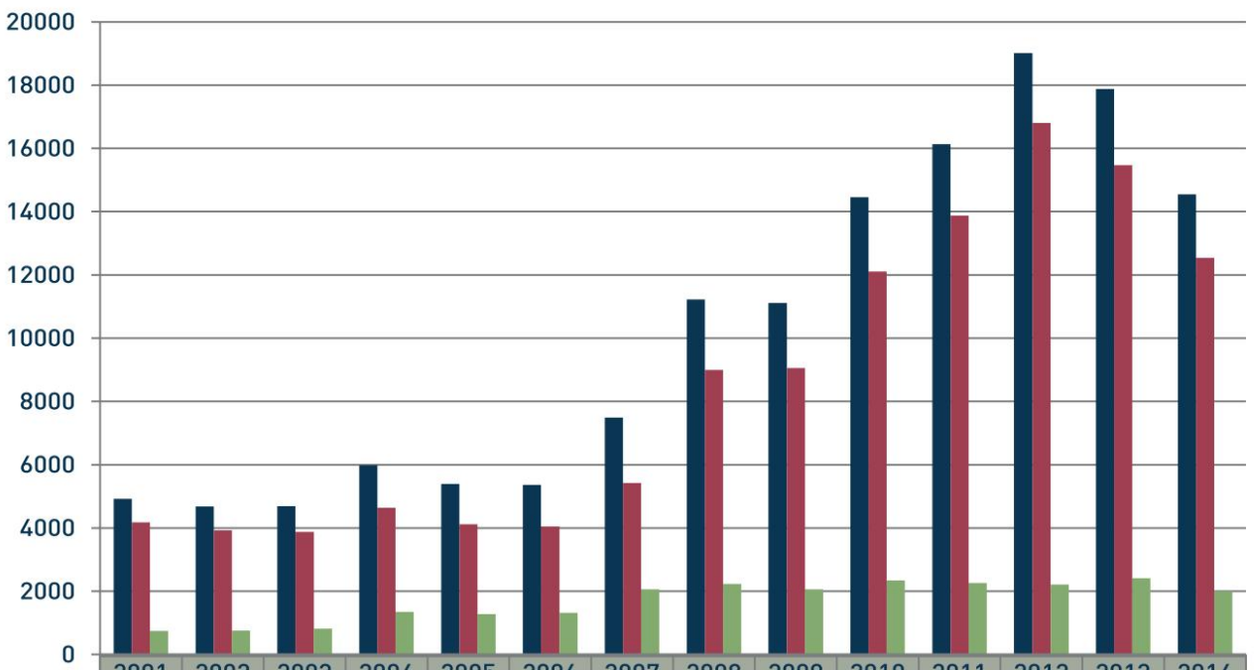
This process is supported by 3 distinct phases: the conceptualization by the legislator of legal norms – the legislation – which integrate political, technical and scientific objectives; inspection or inspection actions – inspection – embodied in the practical execution of all procedures aimed at detecting infractions practiced in the activities of capture, landing, culture and commercialization of marine species; ending in the procedural instruction phase for an administrative offense procedure – the instruction.

Pursuant to article 15 of Decree-Law no. 383/98, 220 of 27 November, the supervision of capture, landing, cultivation and commercialization activities of marine species, within the scope of defence, conservation and management of resources, is coordinated by the Directorate-General for Natural Resources, Security and Maritime Services (DGRM), and its execution is incumbent on the bodies and services of the Ministries of National Defense (DGAM/CGPM, Naval Command (CN) and Portuguese Air Force (FAP)), Internal Administration (GNR-UCC and GNR-SEPNA), Economy (ASAE) and MAM (DGRM and ICNF).

The DGAM/CGPM, through its regional and local bodies, has always paid particular attention to fisheries inspection, which is one of its current priorities. In addition to specific aspects of fishing (license, type of gear, operating zones), inspection actions aim to confirm safety and crew requirements (safety capacity, qualifications of seafarers on board) and other documents on board , being ensured on a daily basis in ports, docks, estuaries, sea and river shores, and adjacent sea spaces.

Within the scope of inspection and control of fishing activity, DGAM, as the central body of AMN, collects, analyzes and makes available to the different entities involved in this activity, related statistics, including those of all fishing offenses resulting, as well, of other inspection actions carried out by the Naval Command, GNR-UCC and FAP in areas of sovereignty and national jurisdiction.

EVOLUTION OF SUPERVISION ACTIONS CARRIED OUT BETWEEN 2001 AND 2014

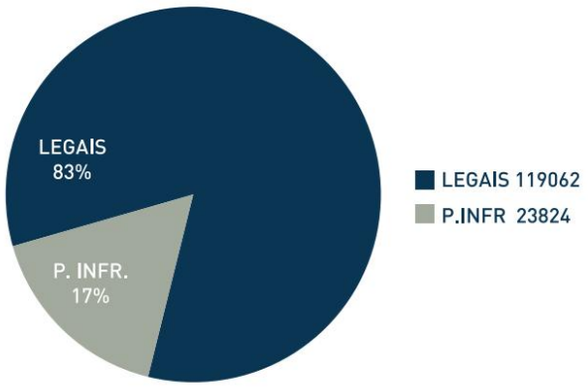


	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
TOTAL VISTORIAS	4924	4683	4688	5985	5398	5365	7486	11221	11118	14456	16129	19015	17875	14546
LEGAIS	4175	3929	3874	4640	4123	4047	5428	8993	9058	12112	13870	16802	15467	12544
P. INFR.	749	754	814	1345	1275	1318	2058	2228	2059	2342	2259	2213	2408	2002

Machine Translated by Google

COMPARATIVE GRAPH OF THE RESULT

INSPECTIONS (2001/2014)



In addition to participating in the legislative processes related to this activity, DGAM represents the National Maritime Authority in the "SIFICAP Planning and Programming Commission", in the "Luso-Spanish Committee for the study of fishing on the Guadiana River", in " Xávega Art Monitoring Committee" and the "Permanent Monitoring Committee for the Safety of Men at Sea", among other committees and working groups.

Decree-Law No. 79/2001, of March 5, institutes and regulates the Integrated Information and Support System for Surveillance, Inspection and Control of Fishing Activity (SIFICAP), which supports all autonomous inspection actions, jointly and requested by the DGRM.

SIFICAP consists of an information system (IS), a data communication network (RCD), a continuous monitoring system for fishing activity (MONICAP) and the human and material resources of the participating entities, with the management of these means within the competence of each of the entities.

In this context, and with the structure and means available, the general results presented by AMN, in the last 14 years, were the following:

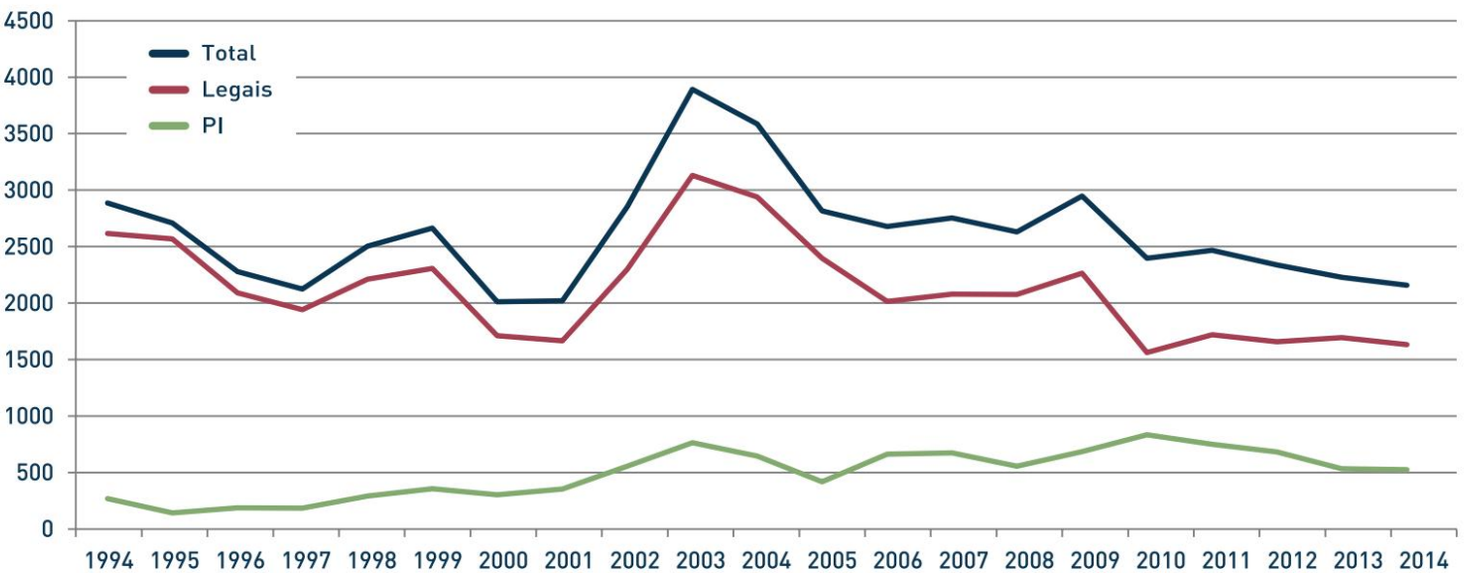
In addition to the National Maritime Authority, the Navy also contributes to the Maritime Authority System. Within the scope of maritime inspection, the Navy is one of the main actors in the conservation of the living resources of the sea through its inspection actions.

For this task, it employs its means to verify 221 strict compliance with maritime laws and regulations, which includes, namely, the control of fishing activities in prohibited places and the verification, on board, of the legality of the fishing gear used, the minimum size of the species and the percentages captured, in guaranteeing the future sustainability of the national living resources.

In this context, and with the structure and means available, the general results presented by the Navy in the scope of inspection, in recent years, were those presented in the following graph.

COMPARATIVE CHART OF THE EVOLUTION OF THE SUPERVISION ACTIONS CARRIED OUT

BETWEEN 1994 AND 2014



Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.3 National Aeronautical Authority (AAN)

Machine Translated by Google

The challenges of Security and Defense, resulting from modern conflict, globalization and political and economic transformations that occurred in the European space, are the decisive factors for the modernization and harmonization of aeronautical activities between States.

Air Policing is arguably the AAN's most notable capability. It is a permanent activity, supported by sensors, operators and platforms residing in the Air Force, susceptible to regulation, control and supervision actions, within the scope of responsibility of this authority.

However, AAN's activities also cover the restructuring and management of air space and traffic; the associated infrastructures, systems and services; issuing technical opinions; licenses for the capture of images or aerial data of another nature; overflight and landing permits; as well as the creation of regulation, control and supervision mechanisms that allow the coexistence and simultaneous and safe exploration of airspace, by civil and military operators.

Another practical example of its action has been the development of common requirements for military airworthiness, carried out by the Military Aeronautical Authorities of the European countries, where Portugal is present.

The AAN's activities and scope of action thus contribute to meeting additional specific security requirements and the degree of freedom for the exercise of sovereignty and national responsibilities within the scope of Defense and Security.

SKILLS

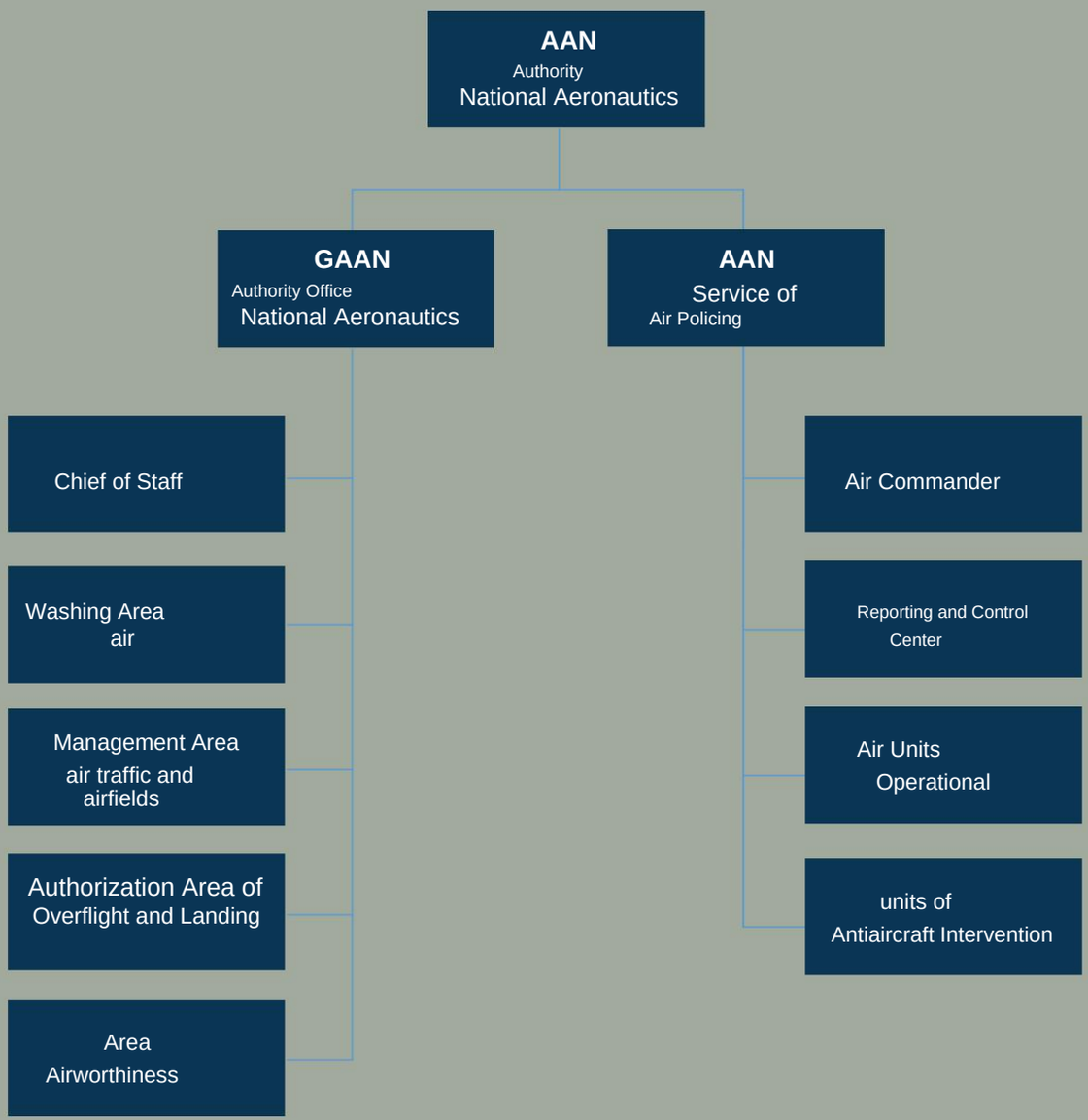
According to Law No. 28/2013, of April 12, the Chief of Staff of the Air Force is, inherently, the AAN and, in this functional capacity, depends on the Minister of National Defence. The AAN has the following powers:

- Responsibility for the coordination and execution of activities to be developed by the Air Force in the regulation, inspection and supervision of aeronautical activities in the area of national defense;
- The exercise of State authority powers in the strategic space of permanent national interest, in compliance with the guidelines defined by the Minister of National Defence;
- Issuance of opinions on the attribution, by the Portuguese Government, of the status of aircraft of State, without prejudice to the attributions of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs;
- The granting of authorizations for the execution of aerial surveys, without prejudice to the application of the legal regime for aerial work.

Machine Translated by Google

STRUCTURE

In order to respond to its competences, the National Aeronautical Authority is structured as follows:



Machine Translated by Google

COMPETENCIES OF THE OFFICE OF NATIONAL AERONAUTICAL AUTHORITY

The competences of the Office of the Aeronautical Authority (GAAN) are, under the terms of the Law, the following:

- Instruct requests for diplomatic authorization overflight and landing related to foreign State aircraft;
- Submit to the competent services of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, requests for diplomatic overflight and landing authorization relating to national State aircraft;
- Issue certificates of airworthiness for military aircraft;
- Regulate air traffic management and air navigation services, at the military level, and define the rules of operation in the airspace for military aircraft, carrying out the respective inspection and supervision;
- Ensure national representation in the forums international military aeronautical authorities and national and international civil-military cooperation;
- Regulate the Air Search and Rescue Service;
- Participate in the definition and development of national and international aeronautical policy;
- Certifying personnel who perform aeronautical functions within the military scope;
- Certify national entities in the scope of the airworthiness of military aircraft;
- Certify the aeronautical infrastructure of the exclusively military airfields;
- Regulate the policing of national airspace;
- Assigning license plates to military aircraft.

Machine Translated by Google

SKILLS OF THE AIR POLICE SERVICE

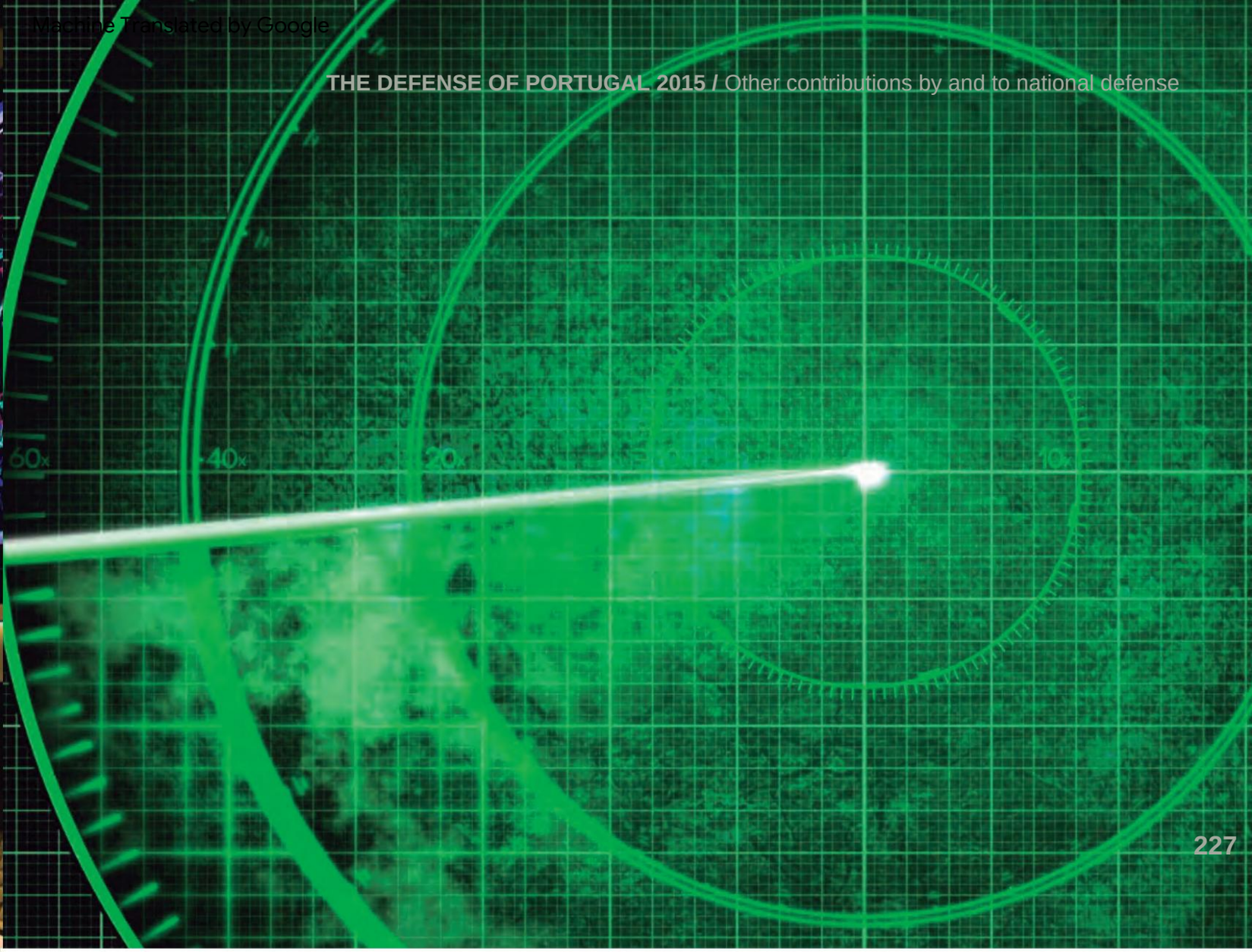
The Air Policing Service (SPA) has the following powers:

- Prevent, supervise and prevent the use of airspace for the development and practice of acts contrary to the law and regulations, in coordination with other competent entities and security forces and services under the terms of the Law of Internal security;
- Ensuring the execution of administrative acts emanating from the competent authority that aim to prevent non-compliance with the law or its continued violation;
- Plan and implement appropriate measures to ensure airspace security at high visibility events, in coordination with the other competent entities and with the security forces and services under the terms of the Internal Security Law;
- Determine airspace control and management measures, namely through the creation of exclusion zones, and establish conditions for access to airspace for safety reasons.

The Air Commander has been delegated the responsibility for directing, coordinating and controlling the activities carried out by the SPA. In this context, it has competence to determine the application of the following measures:

- Reconnaissance and surveillance of aircraft and ships;
- Reconnaissance and aerial surveillance of airport infrastructure and other locations used by aircraft;
- Interception, escort and intervention of aircraft;
- Aircraft landing at an aerodrome other than the destination;
- Prohibition or imposition of conditions on the entry of aircraft into the strategic space of permanent national interest;
- Adoption of airspace management measures for safety reasons.

Machine Translated by Google



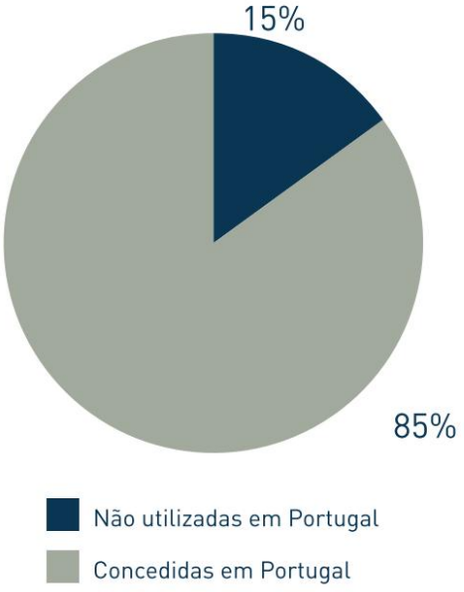
THE AUTHORITY AERONAUTICS NATIONAL IN ACTION

SUPERVISION ACTIVITIES (data presented for 2014)

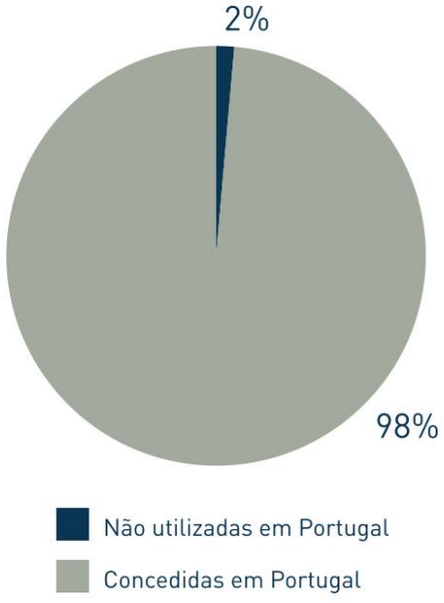
DIPLOMATIC AUTHORIZATIONS OVERFLIGHT AND LANDING:

- Granted to Aircraft
  Foreign State - 5166
- Used by Aircraft
  Foreign State - 5082
- Requested For Aircraft
  Of National States – 984
- Used by Aircraft
  National State – 809

NACIONAIS

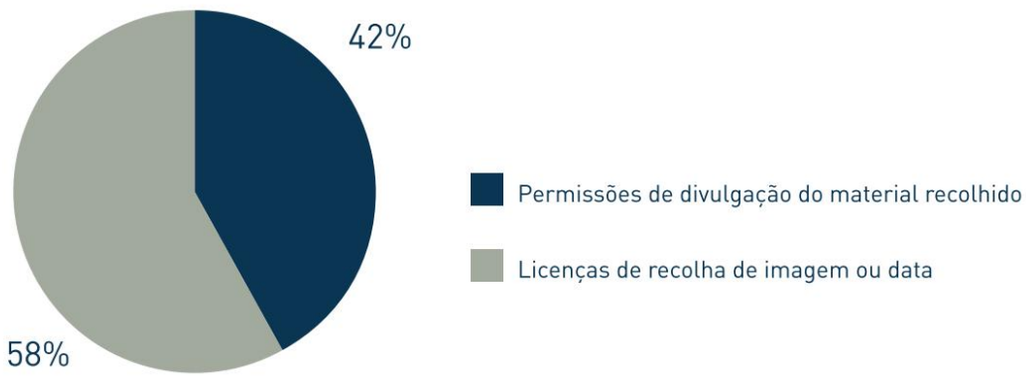


ESTRANGEIROS



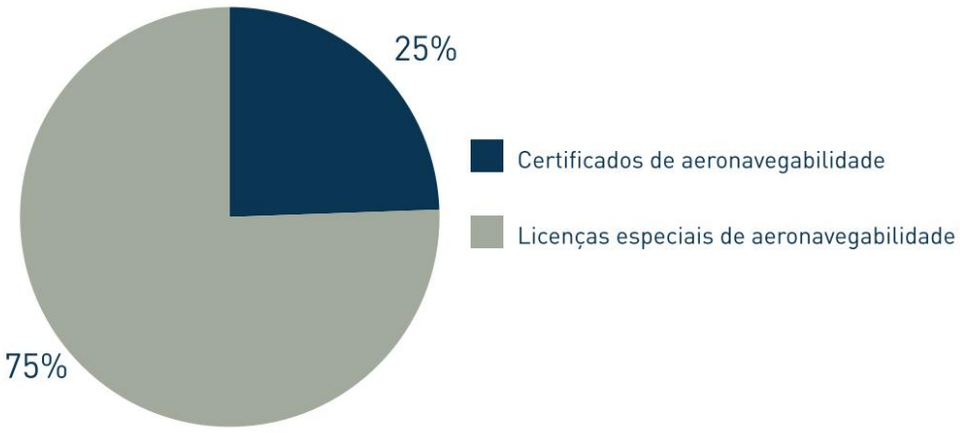
Machine Translated by Google

LEVANTAMENTOS AÉREOS:
- Licenças concedidas 161
- Permissões de divulgação concedidas 69



Machine Translated by Google

AERONAVEGABILIDADE:
- Certificados de aeronavegabilidade emitidos 14
- Licenças especiais de aeronavegabilidade concedidas 43



Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.4. National protection and rescue system

Machine Translated by Google

6.4.1. FRAMEWORK

The collaboration of the Armed Forces (FFAA) in Civil Protection actions takes place within the framework of the legislation in force, of the programs and plans of involvement approved (programmed support) and in accordance with unannounced requests (unscheduled support) of the regional services of Civil Protection of the Azores and Madeira, depending on the availability and priority of using military means. However, given the sensitivity and urgency of this collaboration at times, it is given a high execution priority, which is why levels of readiness are implemented adjusted to the circumstances of the likely interventions.

The representatives of the FFAA participate in the structure of Civil Protection or other entities related to it, on a permanent basis or depending on the situation, in order to allow the effective articulation and collaboration of the Forces Armed, implemented in the following ways:

- Patrolling, surveillance, prevention, detection, aftermath and post-forest fire surveillance;
- Reinforcement of civilian personnel in the fields of health and health, namely in triage, emergency medical care and hospitalization and evacuation of the wounded and sick;
- Search and rescue actions;
- Availability of equipment and logistical support, both for operations and for the affected population. It may include the supply of food (possibly cooking) and the distribution of supplies, namely medicines, water and fuel;
- Temporary provision of accommodation, in its spare capacity, or with the possibility of using tents;
- Undifferentiated work with non-specialized personnel, including setting up emergency camps;
- Rehabilitation of infrastructures and/or technical support actions;
- Provision of support in communications;
- Contribution in the preparation and implementation of the emergency plans, prepared at regional and municipal level, in accordance with the legislation in force;
- Participation in carrying out simulation and training exercises for emergency operations.

6.4.2. CONTRIBUTIONS TO NATIONAL DEFENSE

The existing directives at different levels, more specifically, the upstream CEMGFA Operational Directive and the subsequent directives prepared, when applicable, by the Branches and Operational Commands of the Azores and the Downstream Madeira, contribute to the consolidation of what is prescribed in the Strategic Concept of National Defense 2013:

- Maximize existing civil and military capabilities and drive an integrated approach to responding to threats and risks, operationalizing an effective national crisis management system;
- Clarify, streamline and simplify the structures of prevention and operational response, adapting them to the nature of the threats, in order to maximize existing capabilities and improve efficiency in the use of means.

6.4.3. IMPORTANCE TO THE POPULATION

The benefits arising from the participation of the Armed Forces in civil protection actions are undeniable, even if they may not be tangible. It is pointed out, by way of example, the mitigation of the startle to which the affected populations are affected, the containment of potential damages, both moral and material, due to the physical presence, the effective action of response, its containment and in the work to repair the damage. It should also be noted the clear advantage of not duplicating resources and costs with building capabilities that, when existing within the FFAA, can be used for the benefit of the population within the scope of public interest missions.

Machine Translated by Google

6.4.4. STATISTIC DATA

6.4.4.1. NAVY The

Navy collaborates with the National Civil Protection Authority, whenever requested and under the coordination of the General Staff of the Armed Forces, being specifically dedicated to operating in support of emergency situations at sea, in riverside areas and in hydrographic basins, being able, however, to act in forest areas.

PATROL AND SURVEILLANCE OF THE PARK NATURAL FROM THE SERRA DA ARRÁBIDA BY THE BODY OF NAVY MARINES

For the particular situation of flooding on the Tagus River, the Navy prepared the Tagus Plan, which guarantees adequate readiness and rapid use of the means to be committed to supporting the populations. Currently, the Arca Plan is in the final stages of elaboration, which will provide the other main national river basins (Douro, Mondego, Sado and Guadiana) with a contingency plan that will ensure the necessary effectiveness and efficiency in actions to support the National Authority of Civil Protection.

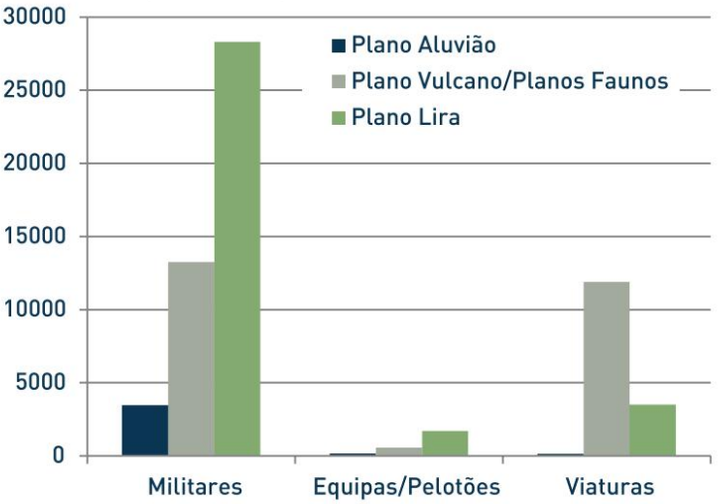
Given its proximity to the Setúbal district, the Navy and its Marine Corps have participated, in the last decade, in the effort of patrolling and surveillance of the Serra da Arrábida Natural Park, in the context of supporting the prevention and fight against forest fires , as illustrated.

Of the Navy's actions that contribute to the Protection and Relief System, several commitments in unforeseen situations stand out, such as support to the populations of the municipality of Vila de Rei during the hot months of 2003, the collection of dead fish in the Odiáxere Dam in July 2005, as well as the training provided by the School of Divers to the Special Forces Firefighters in 2010.

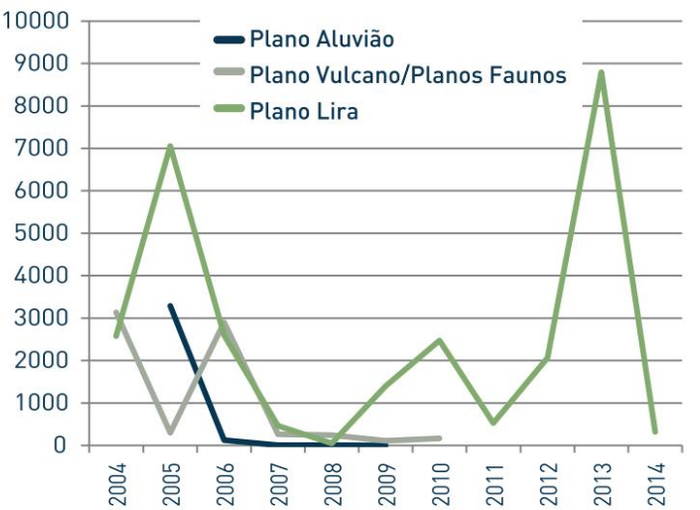
6.4.4.2. ARMY The

Army collaborates and provides support to the National Authority for Civil Protection (ANPC), on the mainland, namely in situations of floods and scourges caused by rain and in supporting the prevention and combat of forest fires. Action in these areas follows centralized planning and decentralized execution. In this way, support is usually carried out through the activation of previously prepared operations plans that allow a prompt response to requests from the ANPC.

CIVIL PROTECTION ACTIVITIES PLANNED (2004-2014)

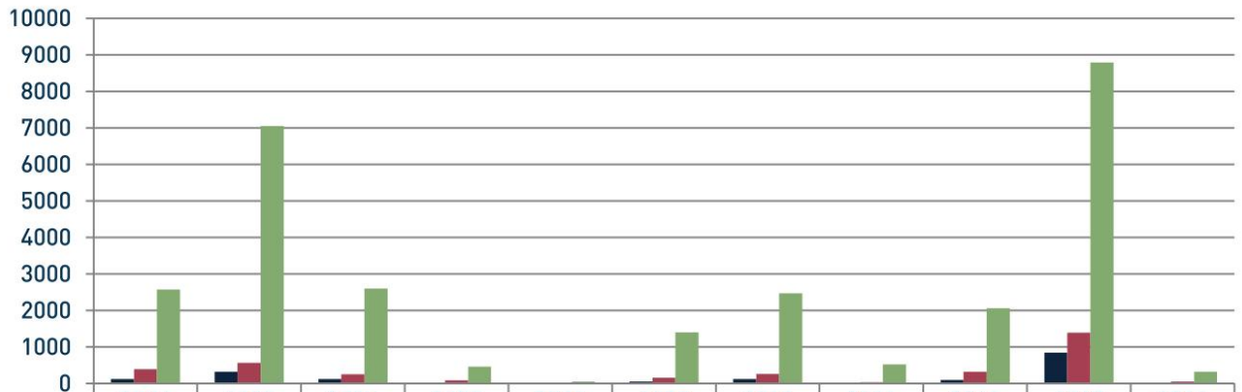


MILITARY IN ACTIVITIES OF PLANNED CIVIL PROTECTION



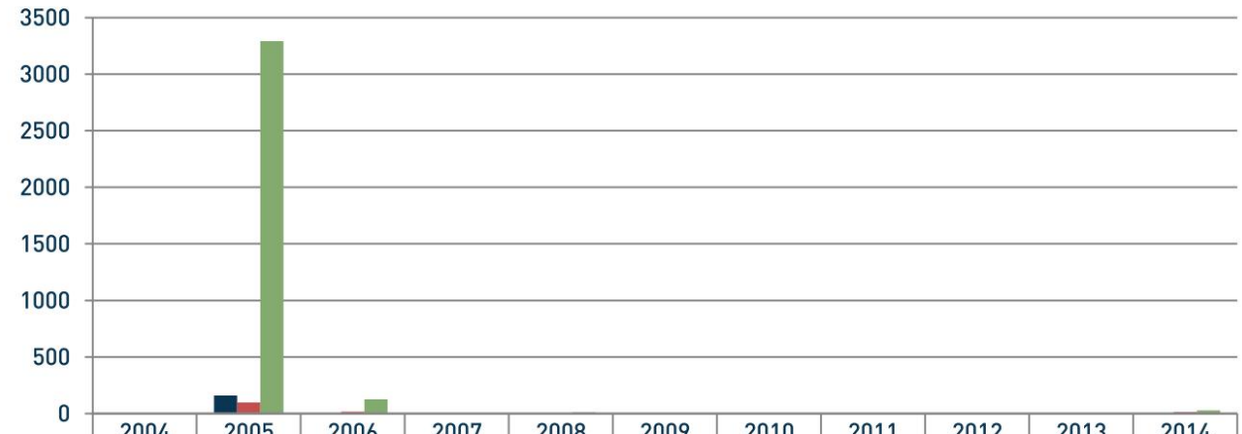
Machine Translated by Google

LIRA PLAN



	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Pelotões	117	320	118	27	2	47	117	16	93	841	13
Viaturas / Equipamentos	391	563	253	87	8	154	260	34	319	1393	52
Militares	2574	7052	2597	464	50	1399	2469	524	2063	8790	320

ALLUVION PLAN

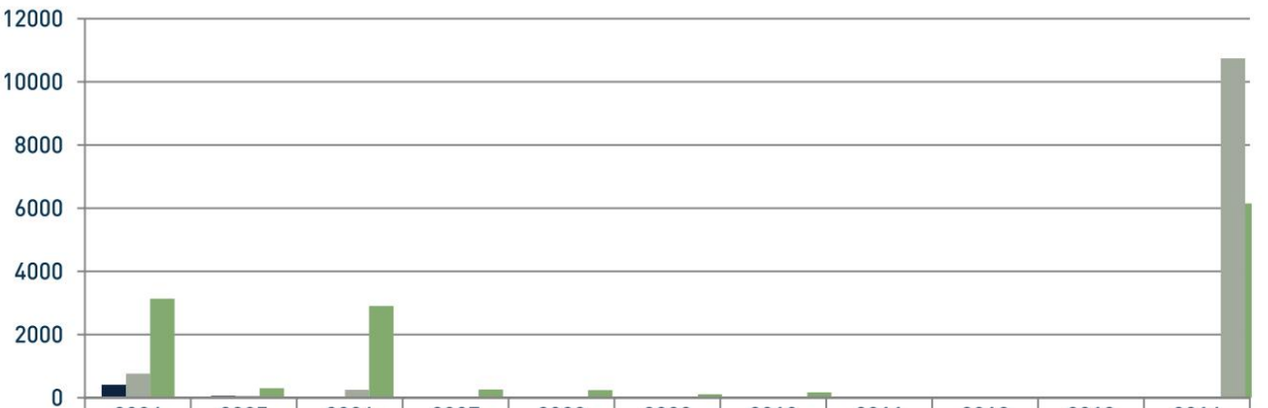


	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Pelotões	0	160	7	1	1	1	0	0	0	0	2
Viaturas / Equipamentos	0	98	16	4	2	1	0	0	0	0	15
Militares	0	3291	127	7	10	2	0	0	0	0	28

The Army also acts in response to unexpected situations in other areas, namely support for pilgrims to Fátima (annually), support for municipalities in surveillance actions, support for drought situations (Beja, 2005), collection of dead fish (2005), logistical support in flood situations and support with generators such as what happened during a mini tornado (Pombal, 2013).

Machine Translated by Google

VULCAN/FAUNS PLANE



	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014
Pelotões	409	57	20	22	20	18	12	0	0	0	11
Viaturas / Equipamentos	757	52	252	13	18	31	36	0	0	0	10736
Militares	3135	300	2904	260	240	108	168	0	0	0	6149

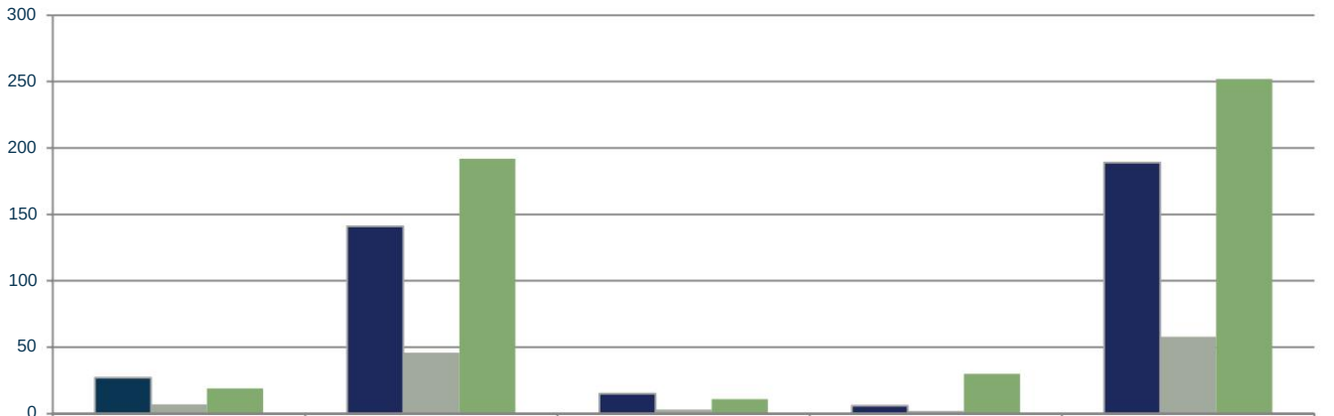
6.4.4.3. AIR FORCE 234

The Air Force makes available its resources, knowledge, authority and operational organization, within the scope of its own competences or in coordination with other bodies of the State administration, to, in situations of serious accident or catastrophe, carry out actions airlines in order to provide assistance to the population.

The fulfillment of civil protection missions represents a permanent effort for the Air Force, with a set of ready air assets (AL III, C-130H, C-295M, EH 101, Falcon 50 and P-3C) stationed throughout the territory, notably the Montijo, Beja and Lajes Air Bases and the Ovar and Porto Santo Maneuver Airfields which, in terms of supporting these missions, permanently host their own or seconded means for Sanitary Evacuation, particularly in the Autonomous Regions and other activities requested by civil protection structures.

These units also provide permanent support to the ANPC's firefighting and search and rescue air resources.

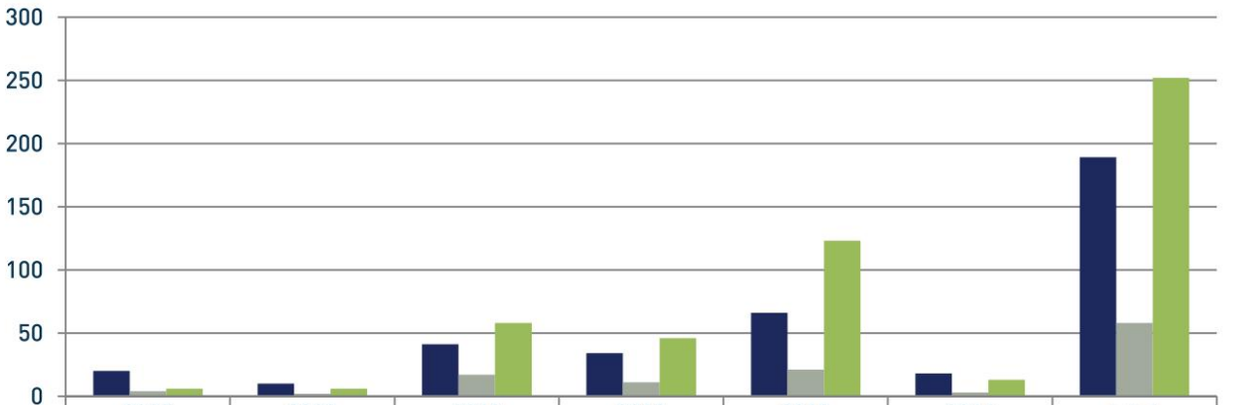
COMMITMENT OF AIR FORCE ASSETS (BY MISSION TYPE)



	air transport 27	visual recognition aeromedical	evacuation transport of organs 15 3		total
crew		141		6	189
aircraft	7	46		2	58
hours flown	19	192	11	30	252

Machine Translated by Google

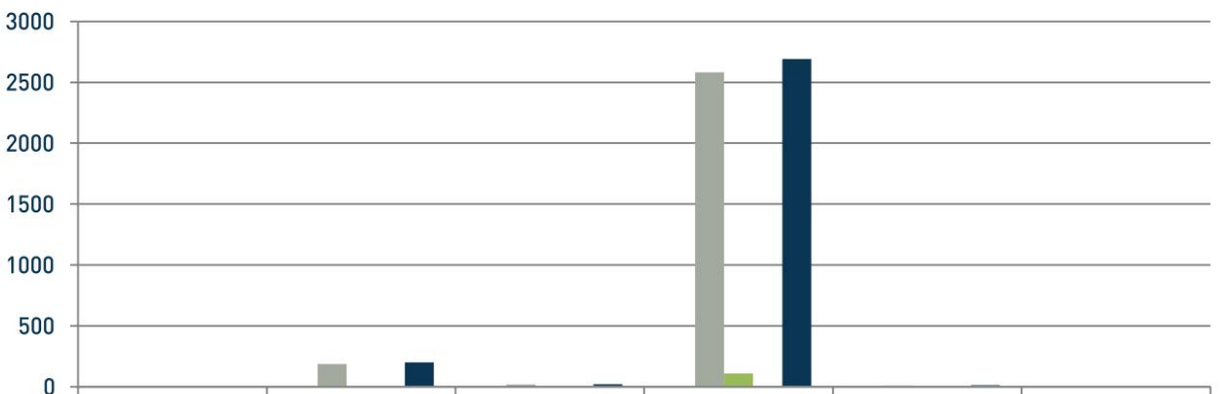
COMMITMENT OF AIR FORCE ASSETS (PER YEAR)



	2007	2008	2010	2012	2013	2014	total
tripulantes	20	10	41	34	66	18	189
aeronaves	4	2	17	11	21	3	58
horas voadas	6	6	58	46	123	13	252

6.4.4.4. IN THE AZORES

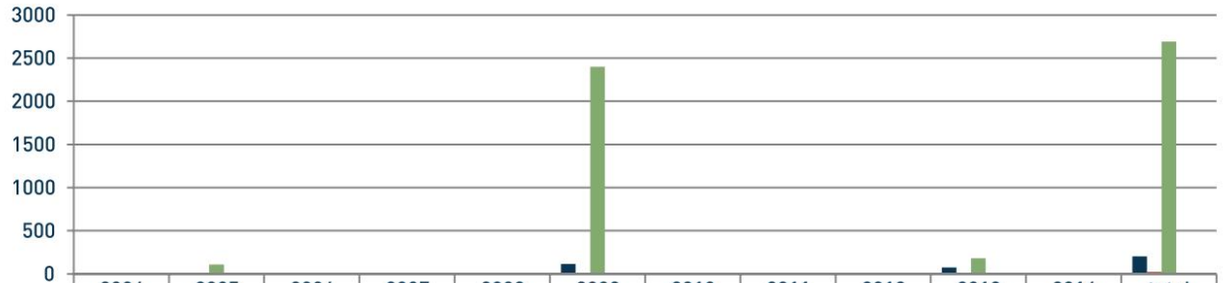
Between 2004 and 2014, the Armed Forces based in the Autonomous Region of the Azores, supported the SRPCBA, in the context of improving the living conditions of the populations in the earthquakes and landslides in 2005, in the storms in 2012 and in the floods in 2009 and 2013 , with the following statistical data:



	No. of occurrences	Resources Humans	Vehicles/ /Aircraft	kilometers traveled	Days of Operations	homeless
Earthquakes/Seismic Crises	1	5	2	0	2	0
floods	2	187	18	2582	10	0
landslides	1	5	2	110	1	0
storms	3	5	1	0	2	0
Total	7	202	23	2692	15	0

Machine Translated by Google

SUPPORT TO CIVIL PROTECTION IN THE AZORES (PER YEAR)

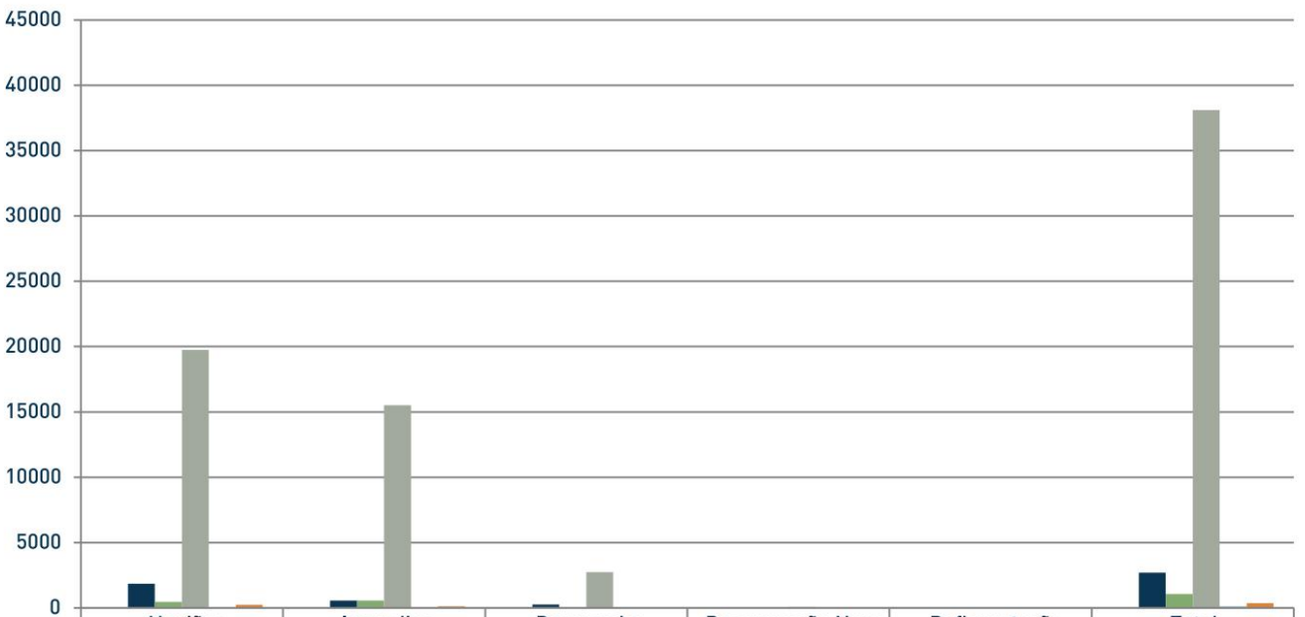


	2004	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	total
Human Resources	0	10	0	0	0	114	0	0	5	73	0	202
Vehicles / Aircraft	0	4	0	0	0	9	0	0	1	9	0	23
kilometers traveled	0	110	0	0	0	2400	0	0	0	182	0	2692
Days of Operations	0	3	0	0	0	3	0	0	2	7	0	15
homeless	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

6.4.4.5. IN MADEIRA

Between 2010 and 2014, the Armed Forces based in the Autonomous Region of Madeira supported the SRPC, IP-RAM, in the context of improving the living conditions of the populations in the flood of 2010, in the fires in 2010, 2012 and 2013, 236 in landslides in 2012, 2013 and 2014, in the recovery and collection of population trapped in snow in 2011 and in reforestation after fires in 2010, with the following statistical data:

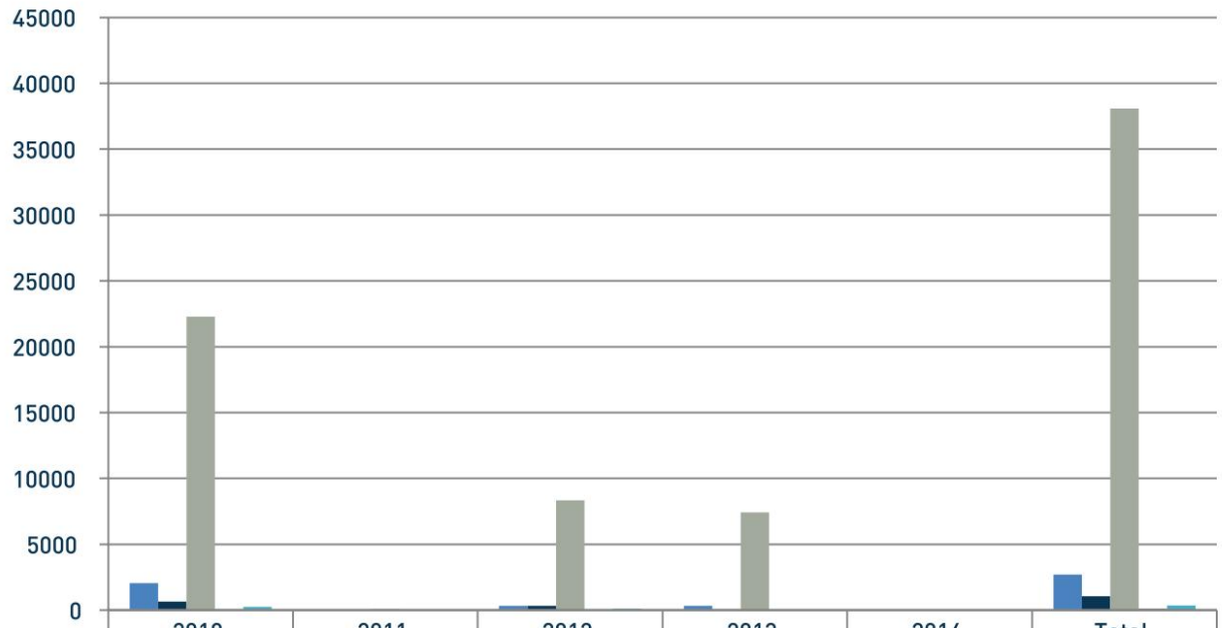
SUPPORT FOR CIVIL PROTECTION IN MADEIRA (BY TYPE OF MISSION)



	Aluviões	Incendios	Derrocadas	Recuperação Neve	Reflorestação	Total
Number of Occurrences	1	5	3	1	1	11
Human Resources	1866	568	261	4	10	2709
Vehicles / Aircraft	470	569	32	2	2	1075
kilometers traveled	19744	15526	2748	80	0	38098
Days of Operations	40	51	19	1	2	113
homeless	236	123	10	0	0	369

Machine Translated by Google

SUPPORT FOR CIVIL PROTECTION IN MADEIRA (PER YEAR)



	2010	2011	2012	2013	2014	Total
Human Resources	2050	4	326	324	5	2709
Vehicles / Aircraft	646	2	340	67	0	1055
kilometers traveled	22270	80	8335	7413	0	38098
Days of Operations	62	1	22	27	1	113
homeless	236	0	104	19	10	369

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.5. National Health System

6.5.1. The production of medicines

6.5.2 Health Support Capacities 6.6.2.1. Military Health Capabilities

6.5.3 Aeronautical Medicine

6.5.4 Intensive Treatment of drug addiction and alcoholism

6.5.5 Underwater and Hyperbaric Medicine

6.5.6. Infectious Outbreaks

Machine Translated by Google

The most significant contribution of the National Defense to the National Health System (SNS) is made indirectly, through the activity of the Armed Forces Hospital (HFAR), branch Health Centers, the Armed Forces Social Action Institute (IASFA) and also through the Illness Assistance for Armed Forces (ADM) subsystem.

The National Defense also supports the SNS by providing capabilities and specialties such as underwater and hyperbaric medicine or aeronautical medicine, intervention in the fight against infectious outbreaks (such as Legionella or Ebola), intensive treatment of drug addiction and alcoholism, provision of support health, namely by air (with emphasis on medical evacuations, which are naturally important in the autonomous regions, and transport of organs for transplantation), essential in situations of catastrophes or calamities, and also through the production of medicines, specific and without alternative in the national market.

6.5.1. THE PRODUCTION OF MEDICINES

Since the creation of the Military Laboratory of Chemicals and Pharmaceuticals (LMPQF), in 1918, the production of medicines has been one of the strengths of the Army's mission.

This production capacity extends to most pharmaceutical forms, namely: powders, tablets, dragees, capsules, suppositories, ointments, creams, emulsions, syrups, solutions, injectables and compounded.

Currently, there has been an increase in the number of orders for the production of various medicines for which there is no other supplier in Portugal, and many of them are essential, essential in clinical practice in certain rare pathologies.

Orphan drugs are pharmaceutical products intended for the prevention, diagnosis or treatment of very serious or life-threatening diseases that are rare. These drugs are designated as “orphan” because, under normal market conditions, the pharmaceutical industry has little interest in developing and marketing products aimed at the small number of patients affected by very rare diseases.

Medicines intended for rare diseases can obtain the label of “orphan medicine” based on a defined number of criteria indicated below:

- The product is intended for an indication whose prevalence does not exceed 5 in 10 000 people in the Union European (EU);
- The disease is potentially fatal, severely debilitating or is a serious and chronic condition;
- No method is yet authorized in the EU satisfactory diagnosis, prevention or treatment of the condition. If any method exists, the medicine for which orphan designation is being sought must demonstrate that it provides significant benefit to those affected.

From this list, caffeine citrate already belongs to the production range and is used in premature respiratory depression.

In addition to caffeine citrate, several pediatric oral solutions are produced, such as biotin, potassium chloride, chloral hydrate, isoniazid, zinc sulfate and trimethoprim.

Solutions of sodium benzoate, captopril, calcium carbonate, sodium chloride and dexamethasone are being studied for stability tests.

In the formulation development phase are solutions of folic acid, carvedilol, clindamycin and riboflavin.

In situations of withdrawal or suspension of certain products on the national market, it produces and supplies hospitals with these medicines, such as isoniazid (capsules), used in the treatment of tuberculosis.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6.5.2. HEALTH SUPPORT CAPABILITIES

The Armed Forces' Health Support capacities constitute a reserve for situations of catastrophe and calamity and other non-conventional threats to Public Health. On the other hand, the multiple activities of the Military Health base structure, namely through the clinical activity of the extinct military hospitals, HFAR and Health Centers, have contributed over the last twenty years to the objectives of the National Health Service, providing medical assistance to the universe of the military family and promoting high standards of care and medical care. During this period, these fixed Army health units constituted a reserve capacity for hospitalization and the provision of medical care in support of the SNS in the event of catastrophes and calamities.

6.5.2.1. MILITARY HEALTH CAPABILITIES

The operational needs of the FFAA, over the last few decades, have determined the implementation of programs to develop Military Health capabilities in the areas of field medical care and Biological and Chemical Nuclear Defense, which have taken into account their potential employment in support of national health authorities. In this context, the capacities installed in the Field Hospital and in the Army laboratories stand out.

The use of the Field Hospital, from September 1997 to December 1998, in the context of the United Nations Observer Mission in Angola (MONUA), associated with an equipment acquisition program over the last ten years, ensured the Army a unique mobile operational capacity in the country, with surgical and intensive care capabilities, available to operate in the national territory, either in support of Army and Armed Forces operations, or in support of health and civil protection authorities.

With regard to laboratories, the Army has made remarkable progress in the last decade in the areas of Toxicology and Biological and Chemical Defense, particularly with regard to research on illicit substances and aspects of detection and identification of biological and chemical agents, but also within the scope of individual protection and decontamination methodologies. This progress has materialized in the operationalization and development of capacities in the Laboratory of Bromatology and Biological Defense (LBDB) and in the Laboratory of Toxicology and Chemical Defense (LTDQ), which have been made available to support of the SNS, namely in response to a biological or chemical threat, whether of natural, accidental or intentional origin.

The LBDB, inaugurated on February 13, 2006, as part of its mission to implement and develop methodologies for the detection, identification and study of microbiological agents likely to be used in acts of war and terrorism, in 2014, actively collaborated with the health authorities in the area of biosafety in the preparation of the Technical Guidelines of the General Directorate of Health (DGS) on the Ebola virus, regarding individual protection, decontamination and laboratory safety and in the provision of its advanced teams, in support of the DGS, in case of outbreak of Ebola virus disease in National territory.

The LTDQ, which is equipped with reference technical means in the field of toxicology, internationally recognized as the most suitable for screening and confirming the presence of drugs of abuse in the urine, has been actively collaborating with the Ministry of Health, in the area of prevention and fight against drugs and alcoholism and contributed to the prevention of addictive behaviors and to the reduction of dependencies in the country. That

Machine Translated by Google

Collaboration has been reflected annually in the communication to the Service for Intervention in Addictive Behaviors and Dependencies (SICAD), through the Ministry of National Defense, of the results of the implementation in the Army of the annual program of toxicological screening of the active military population, which in the last ten years, involved an average of 5,500 collections/year, which resulted in the Toxicology Laboratory carrying out around 22,000 toxicological tests per year, with cannabis derivatives being the most detected.

For its part, since its creation in 1952, the Air Force has used its capabilities to support the civilian population. In this way, in addition to the medical care provided to military personnel and civilians of the Armed Forces through hospitals and Health Centers, the Air Force also collaborates with the National Health Service and the National Civil Protection Authority in exceptional situations, such as catastrophe and public calamity. The Air Force has permanently, in its force device, air means in a high state of readiness to respond in cases of aeromedical evacuations, inside and outside the national territory, Search and Rescue and Special Transport, including the transport of organs for transplantation . The use of aerial means in health support is of particular importance in the autonomous regions of the Azores and Madeira, where the speed, range and flexibility of air means are fundamental in providing health support to the population.

The medical evacuation operation, known as MEDEVAC (Medical Evacuation), consists of air transport and medical care provided en route, by medical teams, to wounded people removed from a battlefield, to wounded patients evacuated from the scene of an accident or to sick who are in a hospital needing urgent care in better equipped facilities.

In support of the National Health Service, the Air Force lends aircraft to:

- Transport and evacuation (TEVS) of sick and injured people from ships to the mainland, with a team from the Institute National Medical Emergency (INEM) on board, under the protocol with this Institute;
- Transport of sick, injured, pregnant women and babies in incubators, between islands, and from the Azores to the mainland, with a civilian team on board, from the Azores Air Evacuations Unit, covered by Protocol with the Azores Regional Government;
- Transport of sick or injured people from Porto Santo Island to Madeira Island, with a civilian team on board, under the terms of a Protocol with the Regional Government of Madeira.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

In all the situations described above, the clinical/medical responsibility during the air transport and subsequent transport of the sick or injured is the sole responsibility of the civil health team and the entity that requests it. However, a military nurse from the Air Force is always present on board. For this to be guaranteed, alert scales for permanent nurses are planned.

The Air Force's collaboration is also foreseen in the implementation of the Return Plan, of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, through the repatriation, by military air (air bridge) of non-combatant Portuguese citizens residing in countries, which, due to any crisis situation, natural or policy, need to be removed quickly from them. Citizens are accompanied on board the military aircraft by an Air Force health team and psychologist. In cases where, in this context, citizens with pathologies are transported, they will be transferred to the National Health Service, upon arrival in our country.

For specific cases of aeromedical evacuations, in situations of epidemiological context (repatriation), these are the sole responsibility of the Air Force and formally provided only for sick military personnel (from all branches of the Armed Forces). However, if this is determined by superiors, sick civilians may be repatriated.

Within the scope of the Ebola outbreak in 2014, the Armed Forces developed the capacity for medical evacuation of biological agents of biorisk 4 (high risk of transmission), which allows support to military personnel and civilians outside the national territory and their repatriation with all the security conditions. Although initially developed to support national citizens with possible exposure to the Ebola virus, this capacity allows the evacuation of individuals exposed to other agents of equal biological risk.

The technical skills of two evacuation teams were developed and trained in multiple exercises taking into account the specificities of the pathology, equipment and aeromedical conditions. These teams include doctors and nurses from the three branches of the armed forces, including professionals from the Hospital das Forças Armadas (HFAR).

Currently, the Armed Forces maintain a team dedicated to this mission on permanent alert, whose competence to command and control the execution has been delegated to the Chief of Staff of the Air Force, who has the capacity1 to carry out the evacuation of soldiers or national citizens of areas infected with this virus. For this purpose, the C-295M and C-130H aircraft will be able to carry out this mission with trained medical teams and specific equipment, including a Biobag for transporting the patient, minimizing risks and safeguarding human life. In support of the evacuation of military personnel or national citizens infected with the Ebola virus, the Air Force also integrates the Ebola prevention team with two members of the Nuclear, Radiological, Biological and Chemical Defense Team (EDNRBQ), safeguarding the necessary decontamination actions . The Air Force, in coordination with the Maritime Rescue Coordination Center (MRCC), ensures evacuation requests from ships and vessels in the area of national responsibility. For this purpose, on the Continent, these missions are normally carried out with an INEM team on board.

In the Azores and Madeira, these missions are accompanied by Air Force medical teams, ensuring medical care until the aircraft lands.

In these situations, the Air Force and the respective health team are responsible for transporting the sick or injured person by air. After the landing of the Air Force aircraft, the subsequent ground evacuation to the Civil Hospital and treatment of the victims is the responsibility of the National Health Service. In short, for Search and Rescue and Sanitary Evacuation missions, the Air Force provides a high degree of permanent readiness, the EH-101, ALIII, C-130H, C-295M, P-3CUP+ and Falcon 50 air assets, within the dual-use capability of these military weapons systems.

1 For this purpose, the PREVENT EBOLA 14 exercise took place on September 30, 2014, at Air Base number 6, Montijo, which included the preparation of a C-295 aircraft specifically for this mission, having tested the procedures of the health personnel, the delivery of the patient to the INEM and the passage of the health elements through a NRBQ decontamination line, operated by the Nuclear, Radiological, Biological and Chemical Defense Team (EDNRBQ) of the Air Force. Also during the 2014 Lusitano exercise, training was provided on the evacuation of military personnel potentially infected with Ebola, as well as coordination with INEM, which will transport them to Curry Cabral, a reference hospital in these cases of contagion in the Lisbon area.

Machine Translated by Google

HEALTH EVACUATION MISSIONS (INCLUDING IN MARITIME ENVIRONMENT)
ACHIEVED BY THE AIR FORCE IN THE LAST YEARS:

2010 - 2014					
left	AIRCRAFT	NO. OF MISSIONS	FLIGHT HOURS	PAX	DONATE
401	C-212	138	120:45	585	166
501	C-130	1	6:05	9	1
502	C-295	913	992:35	5,332	1,067
504	FALCON 50	88	322:00	374	61
751	EH-101	574	1479:05	2,697	622
752	SA-330 PUMA	96	273:10	534	101
TOTAL		1810	3193:40	9,531	2018

Squadron 504, equipped with Falcon 50 aircraft, has included special transport in its mission, operations in which the distance and time factor are of great importance, sometimes vital, such as medical evacuation and transport of organs for transplantation. This mission can also be carried out by other Air Force transport aircraft or helicopters, such as the C-295M, the EH-101 or even the P-3CUP+ aircraft. The speed and range, characteristics of air transport, make it suitable for transporting organs for transplantation inside and outside the national territory, where the time factor is a crucial element in the success of this medical act.

ORGAN TRANSPORT MISSIONS CARRIED OUT BY THE AIR FORCE IN THE LAST YEARS:

2010 - 2014				
left	AIRCRAFT	NO. OF MISSIONS	FLIGHT HOURS	PAX
502	C-295	17	30:50	123
504	FALCON 50	106	17:20	954
601	P-3P/C	two	11:45	0
751	SA-330 PUMA	1	03:40	6
TOTAL		126	279:35	1,083

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6.5.3 AERONAUTICAL MEDICINE Since its creation, the Aeronautical Medicine Center (CMA) has been a reference entity in the area of aeronautical medicine and in the provision of differentiated health care, seeking standards of excellence in the fulfillment of its mission.

In addition to supporting, within the scope of aeronautical medicine, personnel engaged in air activity (Personnel Navegante), in order to ensure the best psychophysiological conditions for carrying out the operational activity, including training in a hyperbaric chamber, it is incumbent upon the CMA, within the scope of its contribution to the health area in Portugal:

- Develop the activity in the selection and maintenance of the aptitude of civil aeronautics personnel (Classes I, II and III) and navigation personnel of the National Civil Protection Authority (pilots, recoverers/rescuers and elements of the special force of firefighters), within the scope medical certification from the National Civil Aviation Institute (INAC);
- Ensure technical training in the area of aeronautical medicine and flight nursing, with access to civilian doctors and nurses, through approved protocols;
- Promote and ensure research and development in the areas of flight physiology and aeronautical medicine, cooperating in this field with military and civil entities and bodies, under the terms of established agreements and conventions.

6.5.4 INTENSIVE DRUG ADDICTION AND ALCOHOLISM TREATMENT

The Intensive Treatment Unit for Drug Addiction and Alcoholism (UTITA) is a specialized unit for the treatment and psychosocial rehabilitation of alcoholism and drug addiction, integrated in the Program for the Prevention and Combat of Drugs and Alcoholism in the Armed Forces (PPCDAFA), promoting operational readiness and maximizing the effectiveness of members of the Armed Forces.

It develops training, prevention and clinical activities, on an outpatient and residential basis.

UTITA, a unit dedicated to the treatment of addictive behaviors for patients from the working world, has an intensive psychosocial rehabilitation treatment program that includes:

- Pre-program outpatient assessment – with the purpose of ascertaining whether there is a problem of harmful use and/or addiction - addiction, establishing a diagnosis, of a multidimensional character, as well as a treatment project. Includes: admission consultation (by nurses); consultation with focal counselor; psychological, medical and psychiatric evaluation consultations; meeting with families; and meeting with prevention operators; • Outpatient or hospital

detoxification (coordination with HFAR / SNS);

- Residential Psychosocial Rehabilitation Treatment in an internment regime at UTITA (28 days), using counseling techniques, cognitive-behavioral psychotherapy, psychopedagogy, spiritual intervention, family therapy and physical exercise;
- Weekly relapse prevention meetings during 6 months.

These services are available to military and military members of the Armed Forces, with the remaining capacity being made available to the Security Forces, entities registered with the Navy (including the Ministry of Health) and users who use UTITA on a private basis, subject to authorization. or superior decision.

Since 2001, UTITA has had a protocol with the Ministry of Health, through the then Drug Addiction Prevention and Treatment Service (SPTT), now the Intervention Service for Addictive Behaviors and Addictions (SICAD). The following table illustrates the evolution of this collaboration in recent years.

SNS RESIDENTS

YEAR	M	F	TOTAL
2009	27	10	37
2010	31	3	34
2011	32	9	41
2012	13	two	15
2013	8	3	11
2014	6	4	10
TOTAL	117	31	148

From the analysis of the table relating to SNS residents, it is important to clarify that the decrease in the number of admitted users is related to changes in the admission process.

Machine Translated by Google

6.5.5 UNDERWATER AND HYPERBARIC MEDICINE

The Underwater and Hyperbaric Medicine Center, whose transfer process from Santa Clara (where the former Navy Hospital operated) to Lumiar is in the final phase, will remain, like the Aeronautical Medicine Center, located on the Military Health Campus. , adjacent to the Lisbon Hub and functionally dependent on the director of HFAR, although it remains part of the Navy. It is a service delivery body, essential for supporting the Navy's operational diving activities and supporting the civilian population.

The CMSH's mission is to contribute to the effective performance of naval military activities in an underwater and hyperbaric environment, providing all the appropriate therapeutic support for this purpose and also ensuring the development of actions in the areas of research, teaching, training and training of military personnel involved in operational activities.

The CMSH therefore has a dual military/operational and clinical aspect, which is also associated with a teaching, training and research vector. Since its mission is essentially of a military/operational nature, its remaining capacity for action is used within the scope of clinical activity of an assistential nature, for the benefit of the remaining military and civilian population, and in promoting the development and dissemination of Underwater and Hyperbaric Medicine. .

In the clinical area, constant investment has been made in the training and differentiation of the Medical Department's personnel, namely through the attendance of courses and training actions deemed necessary, as a way of consolidating the Centre's ability to act and respond to the needs of users.

The CMSH, heir to the Centro de Medicina Hiperbarica (whose clinical activity began in 1989), has extensive experience in this area of medical knowledge, and the initial concern to remain a reference center in the treatment of patients remains very present. with oxygen in a hyperbaric environment.

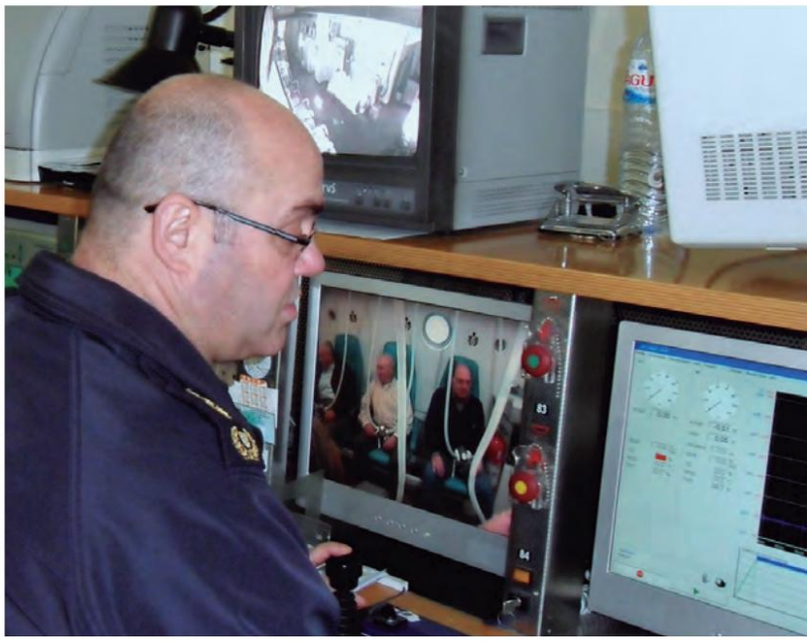
This unit works in accordance with the ethical and deontological principles that regulate medical practice, using well-documented treatment protocols, known and accepted by the scientific community. The quality of services provided by the clinical team is a constant concern, as well as the safety of the procedures performed.

Machine Translated by Google

Since the CMSH is a unit largely dedicated to providing services to civil society, it has been a priority objective to optimize the therapeutic offer to patients who resort to the Centre, sent mainly from civilian hospital structures. Currently, patients from the National Health Service represent around 91% of the users treated at the CMSH.

The efforts made by the CMSH to strengthen ties and raise the awareness of the medical community of civil hospital structures have also contributed to the maintenance and increase in the referral of patients from civil hospital structures, through the holding of meetings in these hospitals, where it has been conveyed information about the role and importance of Hyperbaric Medicine in clinical practice.

Within the scope of the clinical-assistance activity developed at the CMSH, Tables 2 and 3 detail the activity indicators referring to users, from the SNS, throughout the year 2014.



ACTIVITY CARRIED OUT AT CMSH IN 2014

CENTER FOR UNDERWATER AND HYPERBARIC MEDICINE	
Total Queries	1,451
Total Hyperbaric Oxygen Therapy Sessions	10,211
Total Patients who underwent Treatment	450
Total Patients who completed Treatment	357

DIAGNOSTIC EXAMS CARRIED OUT
IN CMSH 2014

CENTER FOR UNDERWATER AND HYPERBARIC MEDICINE	
Respiratory Function Tests	63
Electrocardiogram (ECG)	4
Audiograms (ATS)	342
Tympanograms (TIMP)	105
Tubal Function Tests (PFT)	44

Machine Translated by Google

ACTIONS OF NUCLEAR DEFENSE TEAMS, RADIOLOGICAL, BIOLOGICAL AND CHEMISTRY IN COMBAT OPERATIONAL RESPONSE TO EBOLA VIRUS

Ebola is an agent of the hemorrhagic fever family, being a virus of easy dissemination and high mortality, being classified as a class A Bioterrorism agent (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) Atlanta). In this context, it constitutes one of the elements of study, surveillance and control for the element of Biological, Chemical and Radiological Defense in the health area.

In the context of the 2014 Ebola virus disease outbreak, the Hospital das Forças Armadas participated with human resources from the Infectious Diseases unit, as a technical consultant, in meetings of the General Staff of the Armed Forces. Keeping in touch with international institutions, outbreak surveillance measures were developed. Information was disseminated and procedures were instituted to inform about the disease, prevent contagion and act in the face of suspected cases of infection, in order to limit the impact of the outbreak at national level and its dissemination within the scope of a bioterrorism agent.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

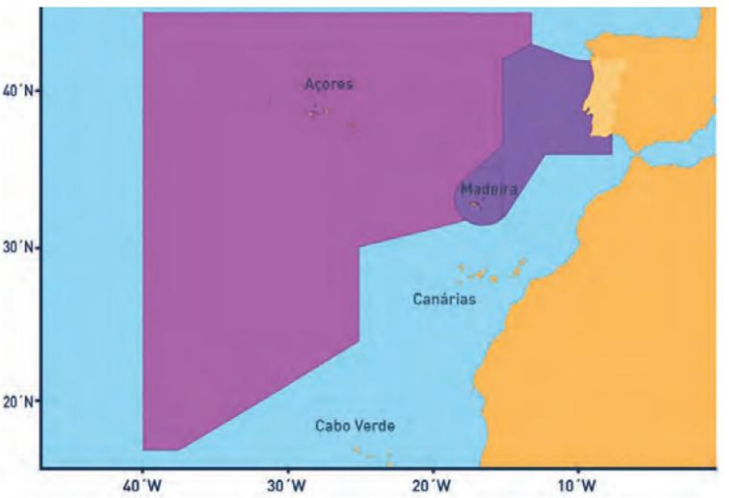
6.6 National Search and Rescue System

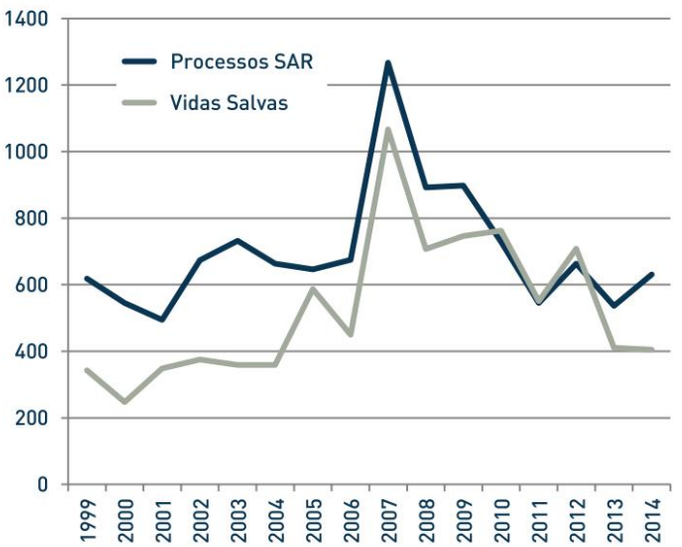
6.6.1 Maritime Search and Rescue Service

Machine Translated by Google

The Maritime Search and Rescue Service operates within the scope of the Navy and is responsible for maritime search and rescue actions related to accidents involving ships or vessels in inland waters under maritime jurisdiction and in the maritime spaces of the national Search and Rescue Regions (SRR- Search and Rescue Regions), which represent an area about 62 times the size of Portuguese territory. This area is one of the largest in the world, bordering Spain, Morocco, Cape Verde, France, the United Kingdom, Canada and the United States of America.

MARITIME SEARCH AND RESCUE REGION OF NATIONAL RESPONSIBILITY





The Navy conducts maritime search and rescue actions in the SRR of Lisbon and Santa Maria, having two Maritime Search and Rescue Coordination Centers (MRCC – Maritime Rescue Coordination Center), respectively, the MRCC Lisbon and the MRCC Delgada.

At SRR Lisboa, under MRCC Lisboa, the Funchal Maritime Rescue Coordination Sub-Center (MRSC – Maritime Rescue Coordination sub-Center) MRSC Funchal operates, which ensures the coordination of maritime search and rescue operations in its subsector.

In the last fifteen years, 11,208 maritime search and rescue operations have been carried out, 60% of which on the Lisbon SRR and the remainder on the Santa Maria SRR. As a result of these actions, 8424 people were saved, which corresponds to a service effectiveness rate of over 96%, based on an internationally adopted formula.

Over time, the Navy has very actively committed its means to safeguarding human life at sea, an unquestionable contribution that the organizational culture and the experience, education and training of its soldiers can guarantee to those who make use of the sea.

Of the means available for the maritime search and rescue service, warships stand out, normally assigned to the Standard Naval Device (DNP) which ensures, at all times, the exercise of State authority in areas under national sovereignty and jurisdiction, and the of scientific research, as well as teams of sapper divers on board naval units.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

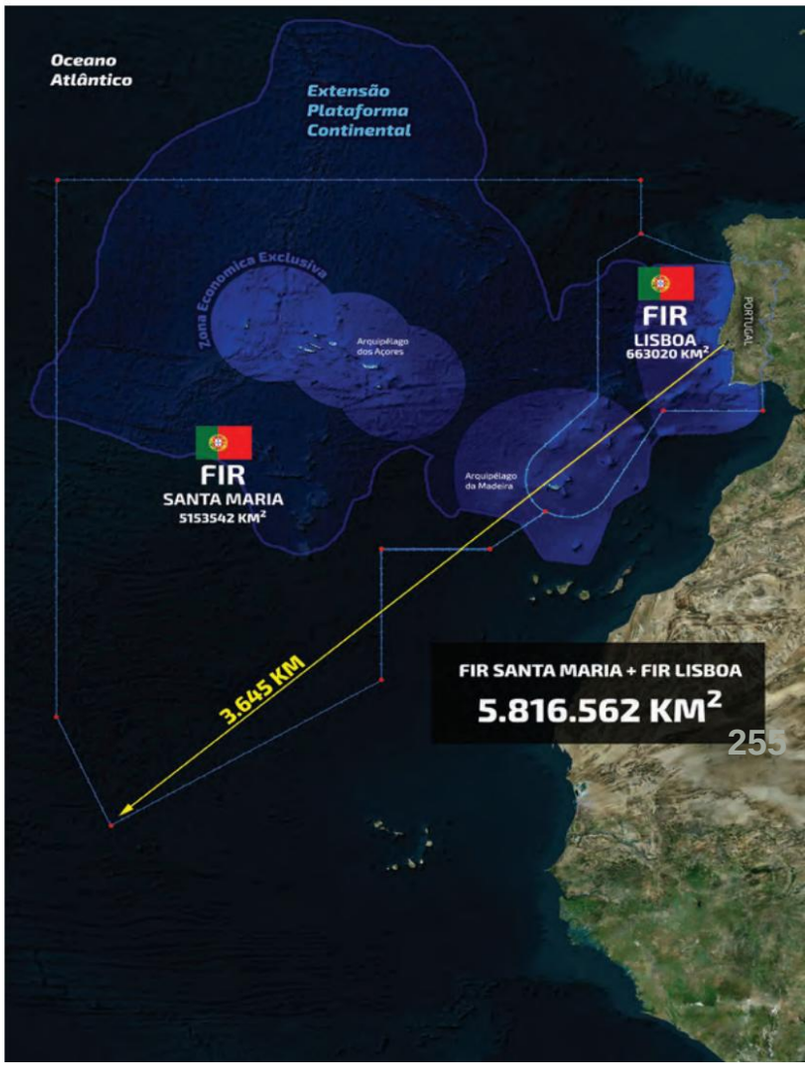
6.6.2 AIR SEARCH AND RESCUE SERVICE

The National System for Air Search and Rescue (SNBSA) is responsible for safeguarding human life within the Flight Information Region (FIR), internationally established and recognized by the Portuguese State. , within the scope of the International Civil Aviation Organization (ICAO), in the event of an accident with aircraft or emergency situations thereof.

The SNBSA comprises procedures for supporting aircraft in an emergency situation, for searching for crashed aircraft, as well as providing immediate assistance to them, and rescuing passengers and crew, until such time as the National Civil Protection Service take control of ground operations.

The areas of responsibility of the National Air Search and Rescue System are defined by the Search and Rescue regions of Lisbon and Santa Maria. Together, both have a size of approximately 5.8 million km2. They correspond to the second largest Search and Rescue region in the North Atlantic and the 15th largest region in the world.

The Air Force maintains an Air Search and Rescue Service (SBSA) active 24 hours a day, consisting of the Search and Rescue Coordinating Centers in Lisbon and Lajes (in the Azores) and a device of air and human resources in permanent readiness to to take place in emergency situations, both on the mainland and in the Autonomous Regions of Madeira and the Azores.



AIR FORCE OPERATIONAL ACTIVITY IN THE SEARCH AND RESCUE MISSION IN THE LAST 5 YEARS.

2010-2014					
left	AIRCRAFT	NO. OF MISSIONS	FLIGHT HOURS	PAX	DONATE
401	C-212	14	25:05	two	0
501	C-130	3	22:30	0	0
502	C-295	151	707:20	58	8
552	AL III	59	186:10	two	1
601	P-3P/C	24	162:55	1	0
751	EH-101	258	821:45	291	168
752	SA-330 PUMA	7	25:25	6	1
TOTAL		516	1951:10	360	178

Machine Translated by Google

COORDINATION WITH THE MRCC

The Air Search and Rescue Service and the Maritime Search and Rescue Service cooperate closely with each other in search and rescue operations at sea.

In any emergency situation within the scope of the Maritime Search and Rescue Service, which requires the use of air means, the MRCC requests the Air Force to commit these means, which, making use of its permanent alert device, activates the most suitable for responding to the emergency situation.

Within the scope of these situations, actions to search ships and vessels lost or involved in accidents at sea and medical evacuations of crew members or passengers in medical emergency situations on board ships or vessels that daily cross the waters under national jurisdiction stand out.

In 2014, in the Lisbon Search and Rescue Region, 22 ship evacuation missions were recorded.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.7 Portuguese Red Cross

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

The Portuguese Red Cross (CVP) is a non-governmental humanitarian institution of a voluntary nature and of public interest, which develops its activity duly supported by the State, in compliance with International Humanitarian Law, the Statutes of the International Movement and the Constitution of the Federation of the Red Cross and Red Crescent. It is a non-profit legal person governed by private law and administrative public utility1 founded on February 11, 1865 by the military doctor José António Marques (with the initial designation of "Provisional Commission for Socorros a Feridos e Idosos em Tempos de Guerra"), celebrating its 150th anniversary in 2015.

Within the scope of State support to the CVP, it is incumbent upon the Ministry of National Defense (MDN) to promote legislative initiatives concerning it, ratify the Report and Accounts, and take the necessary measures to carry out the financial support of the institution2 . The MDN also promotes State support and cooperation with the various Public Administration bodies in the development of CVP activities in the areas of humanitarian and social assistance, health and human dignity, as well as actions of an international and expeditionary3 .

No less significant is the Ministry's competence in determining the number of military personnel in the Permanent Staff of the Armed Forces in reserve status in the effectiveness of services, authorized to provide service in the CVP, under the terms and conditions provided for in the Statute of Military Personnel of the Armed Forces and other complementary legislation4 .

CVP develops its activity with autonomy from the State and in obedience to its fundamental principles of Humanity, Impartiality, Neutrality, Independence, Volunteering, Unity and Universality, as well as the recommendations of the International Movement of the Red Cross and Red Crescent – the largest humanitarian network in the world, incorporating the International Committee of the Red Cross and the International Federation of Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies, as well as National Societies in around 190 countries, which provide assistance in the event of disasters or conflicts.

It is the mission of the Portuguese Red Cross to provide humanitarian and social assistance, especially to the most vulnerable, preventing and repairing suffering and contributing to the defense of life, health and human dignity.

In order to achieve its purpose, and in accordance with the Geneva Conventions and additional protocols, CVP:

- Fosters and organizes voluntary collaboration and disinterested in natural and legal persons, public and private, in the Institution's activities, at the service of the common good and especially in situations of serious accident or catastrophe;

- Collaborates with other entities and organizations that act in the areas of protection and relief and humanitarian and social assistance, also being, in this context, auxiliary or complementary to the public authorities, without prejudice to their independence and autonomy and ensuring respect for the symbols, badges and emblems of the Cross, Crescent and Crystal Reds;

1 Decree-Law No. 281/2007

two Art.º 57.º, n.º 2, Decree-Law n.º 281/2007 Art.º 58.º,

3 Decree-Law n.º 281/2007 Art.º 50.º, n.º 3,

4 Decree -Law No. 281/2007

Machine Translated by Google

- Collaborates with civil protection authorities in articulation with the integrated system of protection and rescue operations, in accordance with the principles and rules to which it is subject and without prejudice to its independence and autonomy;

- Collaborates with military health services, within the scope of protecting wounded, sick, shipwrecked, war prisoners, civilian victims of national and international conflicts and in other situations resulting from states of exception;

- Collaborates with the International Red Cross and Red Crescent Movement in the promotion of human rights, in the dissemination and teaching of International Humanitarian Law, as well as in the dissemination and application of its guidelines.

Among its main areas of action, services and beneficiary groups are:

- Children and Youth (11 kindergartens, 11 nurseries, 9 kindergartens/preschools, 2 family crèches, 7 spaces for leisure activities, 3 temporary shelters for young people at risk);

- Health Care (1 hospital, Lisbon; 5 units continuing care; 4 clinics; several aid/nursing stations, medical consultations and even a Health Card, with a doctor at home and discounts on a health care network);

- Emergency (rescue, transport of patients, medical/sanitary support at events, support on the beaches);

- Social Emergency (18 teams);

- Support for the most vulnerable, Portugal+Feliz program (food, clothing, footwear, product bank, technical, psychosocial, financial aid);

- Support for the prison population, Revive+ program (24 CVP structures and 27 prisons);

- Immigrants (4 local immigrant support centers);

- Migrants/Refugees – humanitarian assistance to migrants/refugees arriving on Portuguese shores, in collaboration with the national authorities, namely the Navy;

- First Aid Teaching (First Aid School, Lisbon; local structures);

- Professional Education (Escola Profissional Almirante Tasso de Figueiredo, Lisbon);

- Higher Education in the area of Health (Escola Superior de Saúde, Lisbon; Escola Superior de Enfermagem, Oliveira de Azeméis);

- Training and Entrepreneurship (training actions, 1 center for new opportunities);

- Promotion of Gender Equality and Elimination of Gender/Domestic Violence (1 shelter, 3 shelters, support offices for victims of violence, teleassistance and transport for victims of violence);

- Teleassistance (support in urgent situations, active monitoring, scheduling);

- Seniors (12 senior academies/clubs, 11 centers during the day, home support in 23 delegations, 5 nursing homes, 3 assisted residences, technical assistance in 45 delegations);

- International Cooperation - The Red Cross Portuguesa develops humanitarian aid and development cooperation actions in several areas, especially with Portuguese-speaking countries.
  Portuguese and chairs the Societies Forum Nationals of Portuguese-speaking countries;

- Searching and Locating people and restoring family ties.

Machine Translated by Google

Machine Translated by Google

Currently, the Portuguese Red Cross is deployed nationwide through 154 local branches, 16 extensions of local branches, 10 autonomous services, with around 10,000 Volunteers and 1,900 employees.

Of the activities carried out by the Portuguese Red Cross, some make an important contribution to National Defence. Like this:

- In the area of Health, it provides medical and hospital assistance to the military and their families, through Hospital da Cruz Vermelha Portuguesa, under the scope of a Protocol with the Instituto de Ação Social das Forças Armadas, IP (IASFA), the managing entity of the health subsystem ADM;

In the area of rehabilitation and reintegration of the Greatly Disabled Military, through the Military Home, a center of excellence for rehabilitation and reintegration, founded in 1971, it welcomes paraplegic or quadriplegic users from the different branches of the Armed forces;

- In the area of Diffusion of International Law Humanitarian, carried out eight training actions in 2014, for one hundred trainees from the three branches of the Armed Forces Armed;

- In the event of an armed conflict, CVP's qualified health personnel provide their collaboration in terms of military health, being, during that period, subject to military rules and regulations, in accordance with the Geneva Conventions and their Additional Protocols;

- In the event of a major catastrophe, as it is part of in the International Movement of the Red Cross and Crescent Red, has the support and help of the Federation and other National Societies of Red Cross, in financial, logistical and human resources, as happened in 1997 in the case of the floods in Alentejo;

- In the Survival Support area, it is prepared to participate in any emergency, catastrophe or conflict situations with Civil Protection authorities and the Armed Forces. Armed;

- In the area of Training, it has a protocol with the Forces Armed in various specialties that are of interest to both institutions, namely in First Aid Teaching;

- In the area of patient transport, the transport and assistance of military personnel and their families under preferential conditions is ensured by CVP, within the scope of the protocol established with IASFA.

The CVP has also established other cooperation protocols with the Armed Forces that have allowed it to partially occupy some premises of the Ministry of National Defense, namely in Braga and Ponta Delgada, in partnership with the IASFA, and, in this context, sharing with this entity several services.

Machine Translated by Google

6. OTHERS CONTRIBUTIONS FROM AND TO THE DEFENSE NATIONAL

6.8 League of Fighters

6.8.1. Examples of structuring plans supported by MDN

6.8.1.1. Preservation of Memories

6.8.1.2. Health care

6.8.1.3 Other structuring programs

Machine Translated by Google

The Liga dos Combatentes (LC) is a non-profit, non-profit administrative public utility, with a patriotic ideal and social character, endowed with full legal capacity to pursue its objectives and carries out its activity under the supervision of the Ministry of National defense.

LC's objectives are to promote the exaltation of love for the country and the dissemination, especially among young people, of the meaning of national symbols, as well as the uncompromising defense of Portugal's moral and historical values; promote the prestige of Portugal, namely through exchange actions with similar foreign associations; promote mutual protection and assistance and the defense of the legitimate spiritual, moral and material interests of its members; cooperate with sovereign and public administration bodies with a view to achieving its objectives, namely with regard to the adoption of measures to assist members in situations of economic need and to reward those whom the Motherland should distinguish for relevant acts or deeds practiced at your service; create, maintain and develop departments or establishments of education, culture, work and social solidarity for the general benefit of the country and directly of its associates.

6.8.1. EXAMPLES OF PLANS SUPPORTED STRUCTURING BY MDN

To achieve its objectives, LC bases all its work on Structuring Plans (SP), conceptually defined, harmoniously structured and supported by protocols signed with the Ministry of Defense

National of which stand out:

6.8.1.1. CONSERVATION OF MEMORIES The "Conservation of Memories" is a Mission of the Liga dos Combatentes, supported and sanctioned by protocol by the Ministry of National Defence, seeking to extend to all countries where situations of armed struggle occurred and the Portuguese military were present - from 1914 to 1975 - Countries in which monuments evocative of Portuguese soldiers were erected or buried.

This Mission led LC to recognize places or countries and to act with requalification actions that affected monuments, cemeteries, plots and ossuaries, in accordance with what is designated below:

- France – Richebourg, Boulogne-Sur-Mer, La Couture, Salome and Bauvin;
- Belgium - Antwerp;
- United Kingdom – Shorncliffe Military Cemetery, Newport Cemetery, Bristol Catholic Cemetery, Brighton Cemetery, Taunton Cemetery, Winchester Cemetery, Horsham Cemetery and Haslar Royal Navy Cemetery;
- Cape Verde - São Vicente Island and Sal Island - cemeteries;
- Sao Tome and Principe - Island of Sao Tome -East Timor - cemetery;
- Republic of Guinea-Bissau – completed cycle.

In addition to remembering collective warlike events, the EP seeks to conserve and repair evocative monuments, as well as cemeteries, crypts, plots and ossuaries where, in Portugal or abroad, combatants from the already defined period rest.

In the case of Portugal, these conflicts caused the Portuguese to fall in Europe; in France, Belgium, UK, Germany; in Africa, Cape Verde, Sao Tome and Principe, Mozambique, Angola, Guinea-Bissau, India and Asia: Timor and Macao.

Some of these combatants are still exhumed in Europe and in African countries, in very dispersed territorial locations, in isolated or unidentified graves,

Machine Translated by Google

in neglected cemeteries, many of them in a high state of degradation and on the way to structural disappearance.

The "Conservation of Memories" aims, objectively, to keep alive the feat of the country that we are and to guarantee the periodic revival of the milestones that mark the historical route taken between 1914-1975 by the Portuguese fighters for Portugal, carrying out ceremonies specific to the LC and participating in events or national ceremonies that make them, Living or Fallen, Known or Unknown, "present" references among us.

6.8.1.2. HEALTH CARE

The objectives of the program are:
To support, in an extensive and progressive way throughout the national territory and autonomous regions, Combatants and their families, in a state of suffering, in a situation of poverty and at risk of social exclusion and vulnerable and excluded groups (Combatants without -shelter, drug addicts and alcoholics), under the technical coordination of the Center for Medical, Psychological and Social Support Studies (LC/CEAMPS), the seven Psychological and Social Medical Support Centers (LC/CAMPS), the two Psychological Medical Support Offices and Social Services (LC/GAMPS) of the autonomous regions - Azores and Madeira - and the Social Insertion Support Center (LC/CAIS).

- Provide the Structures with adequate equipment, means of transport and human resources;
- Develop support for social inclusion;
- Engage all Nuclei (106) and Delegations in publicizing and developing the program.

Execution of works

The activities, assigned to each Program Project, were carried out in accordance with what was defined in the Protocol between the MDN and the LC (April 22, 2010). The Program carried out its activities essentially through the Psychological and Social Medical Support Centers (CAMPS) which provided medical, psychological and social support to the combatants and family members associated with the Institution.

Integrated in the Program, the various activities of the six CAMPS, represented the expression of the various actions of medical, psychological and social support to the Combatants and their families carried out throughout the year of 2012.

The activities of the CAMPS were mainly divided into the Clinical and Social areas:

- In the valence activities of medical consultations of General Practice, Psychiatry and Nursing;

Machine Translated by Google

- Within the scope of Clinical Psychology, Screening Consultations, Psychology Consultations and Psychological Assessment were carried out (in 2012 and 2013, 3,209 and 4,258 consultations were carried out respectively by approximately 50 technicians) and, also, intervention by Combatant Therapeutic Groups (in Lisbon, Rio Maior, Alcobaça, Abrantes, Entroncamento, Porto, Coimbra and Évora);

- In the area of Social Support activities, emphasis should be given to Home Support Visits (VAD), Social Assessments, Social Assistance and Support for Homeless Combatants (CSA). At the same time, CAMPS and its Nuclei, interacted in events of different nature, from local screenings, local meetings, congresses and training of its technicians;

- In the area of assistance and social and psychosocial intervention, in 2012 and 2013, respectively, 1,573 and 2,008 interventions were carried out, most notably those related to social support, cases of systematic psychological follow-up, cases of sporadic follow-up and cases of new referrals.

6.8.1.3 OTHER STRUCTURING PROGRAMS

Liga Solidária •

Construction of the Residence of São Nuno de Santa Maria in Estremoz with Home Support;

- Construction of the Social Complex Home and Kindergarten Our Lady of Peace in Porto;

- Support for members in need.

Culture, Citizenship and Defense

- Continuation of the cycle of conferences and Tertúlia FIM OF THE EMPIRE;

- Consolidation of the museum nucleus of the Museum of Combatant;

- Consolidation of the Nuclei's museum nuclei from the LC;

- Consolidation of the “Batalha” museum center and the museum of the offerings of the Monastery of Santa Maria da Vitória in Batalha.

Machine Translated by Google

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

A	
AFA	Air Force Academy
AFOR	Albania Force
AHFA	Air Force Historical Archive
AHM	Historical-Military Archive
AM	Navy Academy
AM	Maneuver Airfields
AMN	National Maritime Authority
ANPC	National Civil Protection Authority
ArqGEx	General Archive of the Army
AT	Transit Airfields
B	
BA	Air Bases
BAP	baltic air policing
BMFA	Air Force Music Band
BNL	Lisbon Naval Base
BOAT	Airborne Operational Battalion
BrigInt	Intervention Brigade
BrigMec	Mechanized Brigade
BrigRR	Quick Reaction Brigade
W	
HERE	Air Command
HERE	Admiralty Council
CCEM	Council of Chiefs of Staff
CCF	Marine Corps Command
CCM	Navy Cultural Commission
CCOM	Joint Command for Military Operations
CCOSF	Force System Operational Component Centers
CDMI	International Maritime Law Commission
CEMA	Chief of Staff of the Navy
CEME	Chief of Staff of the Army
CEMFA	Chief of Staff of the Air Force
CEMGFA	Chief of the General Staff of the Forces Armed
CESM	Military Higher Education Council
CFE	Conventional Armed Forces in Europe
CFMTFA	Force Military and Technical Training Center aerial
CFS	Sergeant Training Course
CFT	Land Forces Command
CGerCIMIC	CIMIC General Company
CHCFA	Air Force Historical-Cultural Commission
CINAV	Naval Research Center
CISMIL	Military Information and Security Center
CITAN	Integrated Naval Training and Assessment Center
CLAFA	Air Force Logistics Command
CMA	Aeronautical Medicine Center
cmd	Command
Cmd Army Army Commando	
CmdBrigInt	Command of the Intervention Brigade
CmdBrigMec Mechanized Brigade Command	
CmdBrigRR	Rapid Reaction Brigade Command
cmdlog	Logistics Command
CmdPerss	Staff Command
CmdZMA	Azores Military Zone Command
CmdZMM	Madeira Military Zone Command
CMN	Naval Medicine Center
CMSH	Center for Underwater and Hyperbaric Medicine
BC	Naval Command
COA	Azores Operational Command
WITH	Madeira Operational Command
EAT	Maritime Operations Center
CPESFA	Air Force Personnel Command
CPLP	Community of Portuguese Speaking Countries
CPSIFA	Air Force Psychology Center
CPX	Command Post Exercise Command)
CRFA	Air Force Recruiting Center
CRO	Crisis Response Operations Crisis Response)
CSDA	Superior Disciplinary Council of the Navy
CSDE	Superior Disciplinary Council of the Army
CSDFA	Superior Board of Discipline of the Air Force
CSDN	Superior Council of National Defense
CSE	Superior Council of the Army
CSFA	Superior Council of the Air Force
CSMIE	Center for Military Security and Information Army
CT	Shooting range
CTOE	Special Operations Troop Center
CTSFA	Force Survival Training Center aerial
CZA	Air Zone Commands
CZM	Maritime Zone Commands
D	
DAT	Supply and Transport Department
DCSI	Directorate of Communications and Systems Information
IN	Board of Education
DEP	Engineering and Programs Department
DFFA	Air Force Finance Directorate
DFIN	Finance Department
DGMFA	Air Force General Material Depot
DHCM	Directorate of Military History and Culture
DI	Infrastructure Department
DINST	Direction of Instruction
DJFA	Air Force Legal Department
DMSA	Weapon Systems Maintenance Directorate
DP	Personnel Management
DS	Health Department
AND	
ECCM	European Community Monitoring Mission
ECOSF	Elements of the Operational Component of the System of Forces
EESPUM	Public Higher Education Establishments University Military
ElDefBQR	Biological, chemical and chemical defense element radiological
EMA	General Staff of the Navy
EME	Army General Staff
EMFA	Air Force General Staff
EMGFA	General Staff of the Armed Forces
EN	Naval School
EOD	Explosive Ordnance Disposal (Inactivation of Explosive Devices)
ER	Radar Stations
THAT	Army Sergeant School

Machine Translated by Google

LEQ/AGR	Squadrons and Groupings of Units Operational
ESTNA	Higher School of Naval Technologies
ETNA	School of Naval Technologies
HUH	European Union
USABG	European Union Amphibious Battle Group (European Union Amphibious Battle Group)
I GO	European Union Force
EUROMARFOR	European Maritime Force European)
ME TOO	EU Training Mission in Mali
ME TOO	European Union Training Mission
F	
FFAA	Armed forces
FRI	Immediate Reaction Force
FRONTEX	FRONTEX Agency for "External Borders"
G	
GABCEMA	Office of the Chief of Staff of the Navy
GABCEME	Office of the Chief of Staff of the Army
GABCEMFA	Office of the Chief of Staff of the Force aerial
GNR	Republican National Guard
H	
HFAR	Armed Forces Hospital
HQ ARRC	Headquarters Allied Rapid Reaction Corps
I	
AMI	Immediate Assurance Measures
IAP	Iceland Air Policing
R&D	Investigation and development
IESM	Institute of Higher Military Studies
IFOR	Implementation Force
IGE	General Inspectorate of the Army
IgeoE	Army Geographical Institute
IGFA	Inspector General of the Air Force
IGM	Marine Inspection General
HI	Hydrographic Institute
INTERFET	International Force for East Timor (International Force for East Timor)
ISAF	International Security Assistance Force
ISTAR	Intelligence, Surveillance, Target Acquisition and Reconnaissance (Information, Surveillance, Acquisition of Objectives and Recognition)
IUM	Military University Institute
J	
JE	army newspaper
JMRA	Navy Medical Review Board
JMRE	Military Board of Appeal of the Army
JSSFA	Superior Board of Health of the Air Force
K	
KAIA	Kabul International Airport
KFOR	Kosovo Force
L	
LIVEX	Live Exercise (Exercise with Troops)
M	
MALTO	Highest Magazine
MILREP	Military Representative
MINURSE	Mission des Nations Unies pour le Referendum dans le Sahara Occidental
MINUSMA	United Nations Stabilization Mission in Mali
MLCC	Multinational Logistics Coordination Center
MONUA	United Nations Observer Mission in Angola
MUSAR	Air Museum
MusMil	military museum
No	
NAFO	Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Organization (Northwest Atlantic Fisheries Organization)
NEAFC	North East Atlantic Fisheries Commission (Northeast Atlantic Fisheries Commission)
NEO	Non-Combatant Evacuation Operation (Evacuation of Non-Combatants)
NMR	National Military Representative
NRDC-SP	NATO Rapid Deployable Corps – Spain (Barrack High Availability Ground General)
NRP	Ship of the Portuguese Republic
NTM-I	NATO Training Mission – Iraq
O	
OCAD	Central Administration and Management Bodies
OLE	Army Light Orchestra
UN	United Nations Organization
ONUMOZ	United Nations Operation in Mozambique
OPCW	Organization for the Prohibition of Chemicals Weapons
OSCE	Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
P	
PALOP	Portuguese Speaking African Countries
PAN	Naval Support Points
PAOC	Civilian Operational Activity Plan
PR	President
Q	
BrigInt HQ	Intervention Brigade Headquarters
BrigMec HQ	Headquarters of the Mechanized Brigade
HQ BrigRR	Rapid Reaction Brigade Headquarters
ZMA HQ	Azores Military Zone Headquarters
HQ ZMM	Headquarters of the Military Zone of Madeira
QP	Permanent Staff
R	
RAM	Madeira Autonomous Region
CR	Contract System
RC/RV	Volunteering and Contract Scheme
HR	Human Resources
RV	Volunteer Scheme
S	
SBSA	Air Search and Rescue Service
SBSM	Maritime Search and Rescue Service
WITHOUT	Normal Effective Service
SF	Finance Superintendence
SFPM	Navy Professional Training System
SFOR	Stabilization Force
SGRHM	Resource Management System navy humans
SIC-T	Tactical Information and Communications System
SIGEX	Signals Exercise
SM	Material Superintendence
SNBPC	National Fire Service and Civil Protection
SP	Personnel Superintendence

Machine Translated by Google

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

SRPC, IPRAM	Regional Civil Protection Service of the Region Autonomous Region of Madeira
SRPCBA	Azores Regional Civil Protection and Fire Service
STI	Superintendence of Information Technologies
SUBCEMCCOM	Deputy Chief of Staff of the Joint Command for Military Operations
T	
TFF	Task Force Fox
TFH	Task Force Harvest
U	
HUH	European Union
U/E/O	Units, Establishments and Agencies
UAICM	Support Unit for Central Installations of navy
UAO	Operational Air Units
UEFISM	Teaching, Training and Research Unit of the Military Health
UIA	Antiaircraft Intervention Units
UNAMA	United Nations Assistance Mission in Afghanistan
UNAPCSM	Military Health Campus Support Unit
UNAPEMGFA	Support Unit for the General Staff of the Armed forces
UNAPRGF	Support Unit for the Gomes Freire Redoubt
UNAVE	National Verification Unit
UNAVEM	United Nations Angola Verification Mission
UNIFIL	United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon
UNMISET	United Nations Mission of Support in East Timor
UNMOP	United Nations Mission of Observers in Prevlaka
UNPREDEP	United Nations Preventive Deployment Force
UNPROFOR	United Nations Protection Force
UNTAET	United Nations Transitional Administration In East Timor
V	
VCEMA	Deputy Chief of Staff of the Navy
VCEME	Deputy Chief of Staff of the Army
VCEMFA	Deputy Chief of Staff of the Air Force
Z	
ZEE	Exclusive Economic Zone
ZMA	Military Zone of the Azores
ZMM	Madeira Military Zone
2nd NC	Second Naval Commander

Machine Translated by Google

Edition – Ministry of National Defense
Date – September 2015
Legal deposit 397376/15

Photo credits:
Ministry of National Defense
General Staff of the Armed Forces
Branches of the Armed Forces
Red Cross
League of Fighters

Machine Translated by Google

GOVERNO DE PORTUGAL | MINISTÉRIO DA DEFESA NACIONAL